



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Pali Text Society.

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,
EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART I.
EKANIPĀTA, DUKANIPĀTA, AND TIKANIPĀTA.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1885.

TO
PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,
OF COPENHAGEN,
THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE
WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PÂLI TEXT,
IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO
HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,
THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE AṄGUTTARA-NIKÂYA
IS
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

For the text of these three ¹nipâtas of the AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA I have made use of the following manuscripts :—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese character), in the India Office Library.
2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Sinhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Sinhalese character) of the same collection.
4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.

¹ An edition of the first *two* nipâtas was issued by the Pâli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pe's* or have been employed.

7. Com. (3.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhûti Unnânsê. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddânas.
Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Sinhalese writing.
11. There is a *ṭika* or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the *Āṅguttara*. It contains the first *nipâta* and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Sinhalese and Burmese versions of the *Āṅguttara-Nikâya*; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Sinhalese readings.

The Sinhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (*Ten Jâtakas*, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the *Āṅguttara*. Thus, for *bhecchati* (I. v. 1), Ph. reads *bhijjissati*, and for *pali-gedha* (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes *baligedha*, in which *bali* gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading

borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for *saṅkasāyanti* (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Sinhalese copies, and sanctioned by the *Samyutta-Nikāya*, Ph. reads *saṅghāmayanti*. I venture to think that the Sinhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for *saññāyanti*.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading *atithâtum* for *atiyâtum* (II. iv. 9), and *okkācita* for *ukkācita* (II. v. 7). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See *saṅkhepa*, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*, which Professor Beal calls the "Add-One-Āgama."¹ We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese *Āṅguttara* to compare with the Pāli version.

In Professor Beal's "Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese," we have some quotations from a work called the "Sia u-chi-Kwan," written by Chi-kai, the founder

¹ Bunyiu Nanjio, in his "Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon," No. 543, gives a description of a work called *Tsan-yi-ohān-chin* (Add-one āgama-book), which he translates *Ekottarāgama sūtra*. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (*varga*?) it is *unlike* the Pāli *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*. It is, however, worth noticing that in the *Milinda-Pañha* (p. 352) the *Āṅguttara* is alluded to as the *Ekuttara-Nikāya*.

of the Tian-tai sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the Paṭhama-vagga (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the Nîvaraṇa-paḥāna-vagga (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an Āṅguttara, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pāli work so called than the Dhammapada translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the Samacitta-vagga (II. iv. 2) of the Āṅguttara there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The San-kai-ri quotes the Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the

three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination.”

In regard to this subject, the *Fu bo-on Jiu-kió* has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Pāli, “that if one were to estimate the value of one sho (about a quart and a half) of the mother’s milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty *kokus* of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure” (The *CHRYSANTHEMUM*, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Pāli Text Society’s Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of “Death’s Messengers” in the *Devadûta-vagga*, III. 35, 1–4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya* is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Sinhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the *Tika-nipāta*, *Uddānas* for the first three *nipātas*. The Phayre MS. has an *Uddāna* only for the *Tika-nipāta*.

The text of these *Uddānas* is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the *vaggas* themselves, it is still not free from error.

The *Tika-nipāta Uddāna* does not go beyond the *Maṅgala-vagga*.

The *Acela-vagga* probably included only suttas 151, 152; so that the ten suttas 153–162 made a second *vagga*,

while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere "tag," as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddâna with the Paris MS., to Subhûti Unnânsê for reading the Eka and Duka nipâtas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the Ânguttara. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PRELIMINARY REMARKS	vii
CORRECTIONS	xv
 I. EKA-NIPĀTA	 1-40
I. RŪPA VAGGA	1
II. NĪVARAṆA VAGGA	3
III. AKAMMĀNĪYA VAGGA	5
IV. ADANTA VAGGA	6
V. PAṆIHITA VAGGA	8
VI. ACCHARĀSANGHĀTA VAGGA	10
VII. VIRITĀRAMBHA VAGGA	12
VIII. KĀLYĀṆAMITTA VAGGA	14
IX. PAṀĀDA VAGGA	15
X. XI. ADHAMMA VAGGA	16
XII. ANĀPATTI VAGGA	20
XIII. EKAPUGGALA VAGGA	22
XIV. ETADAGGA VAGGA	23
XV. AṬṬHĀNA VAGGA	24
XVI. EKADHAMMA VAGGA	30
XVII. BĪJA VAGGA	30
XVIII. MAKKHALI VAGGA	33
XIX. APPAMATTAKA VAGGA	35
XX. XXI. JHĀNA VAGGA	38
 II. DUKA-NIPĀTA.	 47-100
I. KAMMAKĀRAṆA VAGGA	47
II. ADHIKARAṆA VAGGA	52
III. BĀLA VAGGA	59
IV. SAMACITTA VAGGA	61

	PAGE
V. PARISÂ VAGGA	71
VI. PUGGALA VAGGA	76
VII. SUKHA VAGGA	81
VIII. NIMITTA VAGGA	82
IX. DHAMMA VAGGA	83
X. BÂLA VAGGA	84
XI. ÂSÂ VAGGA	86
XII. ÂYÂCANA VAGGA	89
XIII. DÂNA VAGGA	91
XIV. SANTHÂRA VAGGA	93
XV. KODHA VAGGA	95
XVI. ATTHAVASA VAGGA	98
 III. TIKA-NIPÂTA.	 101-300
I. BÂLA VAGGA	101
II. RATHAKÂRA VAGGA	106
III. PUGGALA VAGGA	118
IV. DEVADÛTA VAGGA	132
V. CÛLA VAGGA	150
VI. BRÂHMAÑA VAGGA	155
VII. MAHÂ VAGGA	173
VIII. ÂNANDA VAGGA	215
IX. SAMAÑA VAGGA.	229
X. LOṆAPHALA VAGGA	239
XI. SAMBODHI VAGGA	258
XII. ÂPÂYIKA VAGGA	265
XIII. KUSINÂRA VAGGA	274
XIV. YODHÂJÎVA VAGGA	284
XV. MAṄGALA VAGGA	292
XVI. ACELAKA VAGGA	295
UDDÂNA	300
INDEX OF SUBJECTS.	305
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	331
INDEX OF GÂTHÂS	334

CORRECTIONS.

Page 11,	l. 10	read	kusalā.
„ 14,	l. 32	„	bojjhaṅgā.
„ 24,	l. 14	„	lābhīnaṃ.
„ 41,	l. 6	„	samatikamma.
„ 44,	l. 28	„	paṭisambhidā.
„ 58,	l. 21	„	dukkhāya.
„ 64,	l. 14-15,	„	lobhakkhayaṃ.
„ 82,	l. 28	„	saṅkhārānaṃ.
„ 87,	ll. 19, 32	„	uppādāya.
„ 95,	l. 19	„	māyā.
„ 98,	l. 28	„	pātimokkhaṃ.
„ 100,	l. 16	„	thambhassa.
„ 113,	l. 17	„	mattaññū.
„ 122,	l. 8	„	puggalā.
„ 123,	l. 32	„	-uppadānenā.
„ 124,	l. 6	„	kopaṇ.
„ 128,	l. 17	„	apassaṃ.
„ 135,	l. 30	„	tālāvattukataṃ
„ 146,	l. 4	„	assutavā.
„ 147,	l. 9	„	jarādhammā.
„ 151,	l. 8	„	sampassamānena
„ 152,	l. 18	„	vaḍḍhanti.
„ 152,	l. 31	„	ñāṭisaṅghā.

Page 154,	l. 6	read	rājamahāmattā.
„ 154,	l. 15	„	bahuñ.
„ 155,	l. 24	„	jīvitam.
„ 156,	l. 25	„	aññatāro.
„ 162,	l. 28	„	kule.
„ 163,	l. 2	„	brāhmaṇo.
„ 166,	l. 18	„	jātivādena.
„ 176,	l. 1	„	āpodhātu.
„ 184,	l. 13	„	nisidāmi.
„ 184,	l. 20	„	caṅkamāni.
„ 187,	l. 36	„	segālakam.
„ 199,	l. 11	„	upārambham.
„ 210,	l. 33	„	jātarūpassa.
„ 228,	l. 24	„	mahiddhiko.
„ 236,	ll. 10, 11,	„	tathā.
„ 266,	l. 7	„	pātubhāvo.
„ 286,	l. 29	„	duggandho.
„ 155,	ll. 28, 29 ; p. 156,	ll. 22, 23	are to be read as verse :—
Yo' dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda			
cetasā			
Taṃ tassa petassa, etc.			

ANĠUTTARA NIKĀYA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

EKA-NIPĀTA.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarûpaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirûpaṃ.

Itthirûpaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandhaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo.¹

Itthiphoṭṭhabbo¹ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisarūpam.

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbam.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

Rūpādi-vaggo paṭhamo.²

¹ MS. phoṭṭhabbam.

² From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo*.

II.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave subha-nimittam.

Subha-nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham uppajjati uppannam vā thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave aratī-tandīvijambhikā¹ bhatta-sammado² cetaso ca līnattam.

Līnacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīnamiddham uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo.

Avūpasanta-cittassa³ bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

¹ Ph. vijambhitā. Com. -kā. ² Ph., bhattamado. ³ Ph. avūpasantassa.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando n'uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccchando pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asubhanimittam.

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmaccchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccchando pahīyatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mettā ceto-vimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo pahīyatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannam vā thīna-middham pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu¹ parakkama-dhātu.

Āraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham pahīyatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo.

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

¹ Ph. nikkamma ; T. nikkama.

passâmi yena anuppannâ vâ vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ pahîyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ ca vicikicchâ pahîyatî ti.

Nîvaraṇa-pahâna-vaggo dutiyo.¹

III.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ akammanîyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.²

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ akammanîyaṃ hotî ti.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ kammanîyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ kammanîyaṃ hotî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattatî ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ apâtubhûtaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattatî ti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

¹ T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

² Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidaṃ in the first four suttas.

passâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitam pâ tubhûtam mahato
atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitam mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitam abahulikatam mahato
anattâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitam mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitam bahulikatam mahato atthâ-
ya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitam mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitam abahulikatam dukkhâdhivâ-
ham¹ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitam abahulikatam dukkhâdhi-
vâham hotî ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitam bahulikatam sukhâdhivâham¹
hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitam bahulikatam sukhâdhivâham
hotî ti.

Akammanîya-vaggo tatiyo.²

IV.

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yatha-
yidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yatha-
yidaṃ cittaṃ.

¹ Ph. dukkha-vipâkaṃ.

² Ph. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.

passâmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave aguttaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ guttaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave guttaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave arakkhitaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave rakkhitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.¹

¹ From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat°*.

V.

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ micchâ pañihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati¹ lohitam vâ uppâdessatî ti. N'etam² thânam³ vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Micchâ-pañihitattâ bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁴ micchâ pañihitena cittena avijjam bhecchati vijjam uppâdessati nibbânam sacchikarissatî ti. N'etam thânam⁵ vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Micchâ pañihitattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ sammâ pañihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati⁶ lohitam vâ uppâdessatî ti. Thânam etam⁴ vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Sammâ pañihitattâ bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁷ sammâ pañihitena cittena avijjam bhecchati⁸ vijjam uppâdessati nibbânam sacchikarissatî ti. Thânam etam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Sammâ pañihitattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

3. Idhâham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam paduṭṭha-cittam evam cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi. Imamhi ce ayam samaye puggalo kâlam kareyya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭham.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca⁸ pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vini-pâtam nirayam uppajantî ti.

4. Idhâham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam pasanna-cittam evam cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi. Imamhi ce

¹ Compare Dhammapada, 311.

² Ph. has thânam etam.

³ Ph. has thânam etam.

⁴ Ph. n'etam thânam.

⁵ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁶ Ph. for so vata bhikkhu reads sârakâ bhikkhû.

⁷ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁸ Ph. hetu.

ayam samaye puggalo kalam kareyya yathābhatam nikkhito evam sagge. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave pasannam.

Ceto-pasāda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjantī ti.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado āvilo lulito kala-libhūto¹ tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre thito na passeyya sippisambukam² pi sakkharakathalam pi maccha-gumbam³ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu āvilena cittena attattham vā ñassati⁴ parattham vā ñassati⁴ ubhayattham vā ñassati⁴ uttarim vā manussadhammā⁵ alamariyañña-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatī ti. N'etam thānam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.⁶

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vipprasanno anāvilo tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre thito passeyya sippisambukam pi sakkhara-kathalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anāvilena cittena attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañña-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatī ti. Thānam etam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici rukkhajātāni candano tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mudutāya kammaññatāya, evam eva kho aham bhikkhave na aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evam⁷ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca hoti kammaññaṃ⁸ ca yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca⁹ hoti kammaññaṃ cā ti.¹⁰

¹ Ph. luli sahalalāḷi.

² Ph. m^o — kumbham.

³ Ph. alone has -dhammam. The Com. T. supports -dhammā.

⁶ See Jātaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

⁸ Ph. kammaniyaṃ.

⁹ Tr. muduñca.

³ Ph. sibbi^o.

⁴ Ph. ussati.

⁷ Ph. yena.

¹⁰ Ph. kammaññaṃ cā hoti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ lahu-parivattaṃ yathayidaṃ cittaṃ yâvañ c'idaṃ¹ bhikkhave upamâ pi na sukarâ yâva lahu-parivattaṃ cittaṃ ti.

9. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ti.

10. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ ti.

Pañihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcama.²

VI.

1. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ assutavâ³ puthujjano yathâbhûtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmā assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'atthi ti vadāmi ti.

2. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ.⁴ Taṃ sutavâ ariyasāvako yathâbhûtaṃ pajānāti. Tasmā sutavato ariyasāvaka-ssa cittabhāvanā atthi ti vadāmi ti.

3. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittaṃ⁵ āsevati yaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam⁶ bahulīkarontī⁷ ti?

4. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam bhāveti yaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulīkarontī⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. yâvañhidam.

² From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo.pañcama*.

³ Ph. asutavâ.

⁴ Ph. vimuttaṃ.

⁵ Ph. mettacittaṃ.

⁶ Ph. read *yena* for *ye nam*; nam = mettaṃ cittaṃ?

⁷ Ph. -karontī ti.

⁸ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

5. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amogham ratthapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulīkarontī ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusalabbhāgiyā akusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā.¹ Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusala dhammā ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusala kusalabbhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā. Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad² eva kusala dhammā ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā va akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjam.

Kusītassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

Accharā- saṅghāta-vaggo chaṭṭho.³

¹ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

² Ph. anudeva.

³ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-chaṭṭho*.

VII.

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave viriyârambho.

Âraddhaviriyassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mahicchatâ.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appicchatâ.

Appicchassa ¹ bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

4. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asantutthitâ.

Asantutthassa ² bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave santutthitâ.

Santutthassa ³ bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

¹ Ph. appicchatâya.

² Ph. asantutthitâya.

³ Ph. santutthitâya.

6. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asampajāññam.

Asampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sampajāññam.

Sampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pâpamittatâ.

Pâpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

Viriyârambhâdi-vaggo sattamo.¹

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-sattamo*.

VIII.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripûrīṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripûrīṃ gacchanti ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅga bhāvanā pāripûrīṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva boj-
jhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ
gacchantī ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ nāti-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ nāti-
vuddhi. Etaḍ aggaṃ vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-vuddhi.
Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā
vaḍḍhissāmā¹ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ bho-
gaparihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ
yadidaṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bhoga-
vuddhi. Etaḍ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

10. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ yaso-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

Kalyāṇamittādi-vaggo aṭṭhamo.²

IX.

1. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ yaso-
vuddhi. Etaṃ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. vuddhissāmā *throughout*.

² From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vagga-aṭṭhamo*.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evam mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anathâya samvattati ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamâdo bhikkhave mahato atthâya samvattati ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of] :—

- | | |
|---|---|
| 4, 5. Kosajjam | viriyârambho. |
| 6, 7. Mahicchatâ | appicchatâ. |
| 8, 9. Asantutthitâ | santutthitâ. |
| 10, 11. Ayoniso manasikâro | yoniso manasikâro. |
| 12, 13. Asampajaññam . . . | sampajaññam. |
| 14, 15. Pâpamittatâ | kalyâṇamittatâ. |
| 16, 17. Anuyogo akusalâ-
nam dhammânam
ananuyogo kusa-
lânam dhammâ-
nam. | } ... anuyogo kusalânam dham-
mânam ananuyogo akusalâ-
nam dhammânam. |

Pamâdâdivaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgam ti karitvâ nâññam ekam² aṅgam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evam mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anathâya samvattati ti.

2. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgam ti karitvâ nâññam ekam aṅgam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo-navamo*.

² Tr. *has ekaṅgam pi throughout*.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṁvattatī ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṇaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathāya saṁvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantutṭhitā . . . pe . . . santutṭhitā.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . sampajaññaṃ.

13. . . . pe . . . bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṇaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathāya saṁvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittatā bhikkhave mahato anathāya saṁvattatīti.

14. Bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṇaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṁvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittatā bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṁvattatīti.

15. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṇaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathāya saṁvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato anathāya saṁvattatīti.

16. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṇaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṁvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato atthāya saṁvattatīti.

17. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṁvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṁvattatī ti.

18. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṁvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa ñititā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattatīti.

19, 20. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa ñititā sammosāya antarahānāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantuññhitā . . . pe . . . santuññhitā.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

27, 28. . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . pe . . . sampajaññaṃ.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pāpamittatā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇamittatā.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . . anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . .

Catukoṭikaṃ niññhitam.¹

33. Ye te² bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaññhitāya³ paṭipannā bahujaññasukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentīti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti . . . pe

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe

¹ Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

² Ph. Ye pi te.

³ Ph. bahujañña-ahitāya ; bahujañña-asukhāya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâ-gatena abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâgena ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatena âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti . . . pe

40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatena anâ-ciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe

41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujaṇâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujaṇâsukhâya bahunô janassa anatthâya ahitâyâ dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam antaradhâpentîti.

Adhammâdi-vaggo dasamo.¹

XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammaṃ adhammo ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujaṇahitâya paṭipannâ bahujaṇasukhâya bahunô janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammaṃ dhammo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayaṃ avinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayaṃ vinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâ-gatenâ abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâ-gatenâ bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ From Ph., but T., etc., read *Vaggo dasamo*.

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâcīṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anâcīṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû ācīṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ācīṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ t̥hapentīti.¹

Ekādasamo vaggo.

XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anāpattiṃ āpattī ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujaṇāhitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇāsu-khāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manuassānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentīti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû āpattiṃ anāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû laḥukaṃ āpattiṃ garukāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukaṃ āpattiṃ laḥukāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā-pattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā-pattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ See Cullavagga, p. 204.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anavasesam âpattim sâvasesâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhû sappatîkammam âpattim appatîkammâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appatîkammam âpattim sappatîkammâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû . . . pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhâpentîti.

11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattim anâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya patîpannâ bahu-janasukhâya bahunô janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya deva-manassânam bahuñ ca puññam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam ðhapentîti . . . pe. . . .

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattim âpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukam âpattim lahukâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukam âpattim garukâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dutthullam âpattim dutthullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

16. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adutthullam âpattim adutthullâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesam âpattim sâvasesâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anavasesam âpattim anava-sesâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sappatîkammam âpattim sappatîkammâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe

20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appatîkammam âpattim appatîkammâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujana-hitâya patîpannâ bahu-janasukhâya bahunô janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puññam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam ðhapentîti.

Anâpattâdivaggo dvâdasamo.¹

¹ From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kâlakiriyā bahuno janassa anutappā¹ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kâlakiriyā . . . pe . . . anutappā hoti ti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati adutiyo asahāyo appaṭimo appaṭisamo appaṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadānaṃ aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . dipadānaṃ aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā mātato cakkhussa pātubhāvo hoti, mātato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti, mātato obhāsassa pātubhāvo hoti, channaṃ anuttariyānaṃ pātubhāvo hoti, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ sacchikiriyā hoti, aneka-dhātu-paṭivedho hoti, nânâdhātu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjā-vimutti-

¹ Ph. anukampā; T. anutappāya.

phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, saka-dāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa araham samma sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvā mahato cakkhussa pātubhāvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyaṃ hotīti.¹

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma eva anuppavatteti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Sāriputto.

Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma eva anuppavattetīti.²

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

XIV.³

1. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattaññūnaṃ	yadidaṃ Aññaṃkoṇḍañño.
mahāpaññaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāriputto.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Moggallāno.
dhutavādānaṃ ⁴	yadidaṃ Mahā Kassapo.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Anuruddho.
uccākulikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddiyo Kāligodhā ⁵ - yaputto.
mañjussarānaṃ	yadidaṃ Lakunṭaka ⁶ -bhaddiyo.
sihanādikaṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Piṇḍola-Bhāradvājo.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto.
sāṅkhittena bhāsita- sa vitthārena atthaṃ	
vibhajantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Kaccāno ti. ⁷

¹ Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.

² The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

³ The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

⁴ Ph. dhūtangadharānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. T. Kāligodha°.

⁶ Bh. Lakunṭhavaka-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakunḍa°.

⁷ Ph. ends with *Vaggo dutiyo*. Com. *Pathamo vaggo*.

2. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Culla-panthako.

ceto-vivaddha-kusalā-
nam

yadidaṃ Cullapanthako.¹

saññā-vivaddha-kusa-
lānaṃ

yadidaṃ Mahāpanthako.

araṇaviharīnaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhūti.

dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhūti.

āraññikānaṃ

yadidaṃ Revato Khadiravaniyo.

jhāyīnaṃ

yadidaṃ Kaṅkhā-revato.

āraddha-viriyānaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Koliviso.

kalyāṇavākkaraṇānaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Kuṭikaṇṇo.²

labhīnaṃ

yadidaṃ Sīvali.

saddhādhimuttānaṃ

yadidaṃ Vakkali³ ti.

3. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ

sikkhākāmānaṃ

yadidaṃ Rāhulo.

saddhāpabbajitānaṃ

yadidaṃ Ratṭhapālo.

paṭhamam salākam

yadidaṃ Kuṇḍadhāno.

paṭibhānavantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Vaṅgīso.

samantapāsādikānaṃ

yadidaṃ Upaseno Vaṅganta-
putto.

senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ yadidaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto.

devatānaṃ piyamaṇā-

pānaṃ

yadidaṃ Pilinda⁴-vaccho.

khippābhiññānaṃ

yadidaṃ Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo.

cittakathikānaṃ

yadidaṃ Kumāra⁵-kassapo.

paṭisaṃbhidaṃpattā-

naṃ

yadidaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito ti.

4. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ

bahussutānaṃ

yadidaṃ Ānando.

satimantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Ānando.

¹ Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññā vimutti k° yad° Mahāpanthako ; T. reads Ceto-vivaddha° ; Ph. vivatta° ; Tr. -vivaddha°.

² Ph. Koti-kappa. ³ Ph. Ba. Bb. Vakkali. ⁴ Ba. Bb. T. Pilindi ; Tr. Pilindi.

⁵ Bb. Kulāra°.

gatimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ânando.
dhitimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ânando.
upaṭṭhakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ânando.
mahāparisaṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Uruvela-kassapo.
kulappasādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kāludāyī.
appābādhānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bakkulo. ¹
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sobhito.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Upāli.
bhikkhun'ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandako.
indriyesu-gutta-dvārā- naṃ	yadidaṃ Nando.
bhikkhu-ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā-kappino.
tejo-dhātukusalānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāgato.
paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Rādhō.
lūkhacīvara-dharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mogharājā ² ti.

5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ rattaññūnaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.
mahāpaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khemā.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Paṭācārā. ³
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Dhammadinnā.
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandā.
āraddhaviriyānaṃ	yadidaṃ Soṇā.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sakulā.
khippābhiññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā ⁴ Kuṇḍalakesā.
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā-kapilānī. ⁵

mahābhiññāpattānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā Kaccānā.
lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kisāgotamī.
saddhādhimuttānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sigālamātā ⁶ ti.

6. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ
paṭhamāṃ saraṇāṃ gacchantānaṃ

¹ Ph. appābādhikānaṃ yad° Bākulo.

² T. -rājo.

³ Bb. has Paṭācārā; the others, Paṭācārā: pāta° may be correct = Sansk. *prātā*, full, perfect. ⁴ Tr. Bhadda throughout. ⁵ Ba. Kāpilānī. ⁶ Ph. Singā-lakā mātā; Bb. Sigālamātā.

	yadidaṃ Tapassu ¹ -Bhallikā vā- ñijā.
dāyakānaṃ ²	yadidaṃ Sudatto gahapati Anā- thapiṇḍiko.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Citto gahapati Macchi- kasaṇḍiko. ³
catūhi saṅgaha-vat- thūhi parisam saṅ- gaṇhantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Haṭṭhako ⁴ Ālavako.
paṇitadāyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahānāmo Sakko.
manāpadāyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko.
saṅghupaṭṭhākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggato gahapati. ⁵
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sūro Ambaṭṭho.
puggalappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Jīvako Komārabhacco. ⁶
vissāsākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulapitā ⁷ gahapati ti.
7. Etad aggaṃ bh° mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ paṭhamam saraṇam gacchantīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sujātā Senānidhītā. ⁸
dāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Visākhā Migāramātā.
bahussutānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā.
mettāvihārīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāmavati. ⁹
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Uttarā Nandamātā.
paṇitadāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā.
gilānūpaṭṭhākīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppiyā upāsikā.
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kātiyānī.
vissāsikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulamātā gahapatānī.
anussavappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kālī upāsikā Kurara-gha- rikā ¹⁰ ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

XV.

1. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sam-
panno puggalo kañci¹¹ saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya
n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave

¹ Ph. Tapussa. ² Ph. dāyik°. . . Suddatto ³ Ph. Pacchikavanasoṇḍiko.

⁴ Ph. Haṭṭhako Ālavako; T. Aṭṭhako. ⁵ Ph. Haṭṭhigāmaṇo Uggāto gahapati.

⁶ Ph. -bhajjo ⁷ Ph. Kulapitā. ⁸ Ph. Seniyadhītā; Tr. Senānī.

⁹ Tr. Sāmaveti. ¹⁰ Ph. Kula-gharikā; Tr. garikā. ¹¹ Ph. kiñci.

vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

2. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vajjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

3. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

4. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

5. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

6. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

7. Aṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano Tathāgataṃ duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

8. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

9. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

10. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbaṃ

acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahamaṃ sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

11. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbamaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

12. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī arahamaṃ assa sammā sambuddho n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso arahamaṃ assa sammā sambuddho tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

13. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī rājā assa cakkavattī n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

14-16. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattaṃ kāreyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puriso sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattaṃ kāreyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

17. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

18. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . .

19. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

20. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ kāyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

21. Atthânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ vacîsucaritassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yaṃ manosucaritassa anittho akanto amanâpo vipâko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ thânam vijjati. Thânañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa ittho kanto manâpo vipâko nibbatteyya thânam etaṃ vijjatîti.

23. Atthânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ kâyaduccaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya n' etaṃ thânam vijjati. Thânam ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kâyaduccaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam 'uppajjeyya thânam etaṃ vijjatîti.

24. Atthânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ vaciduccaritasamaṅgî . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya n' etaṃ thânam vijjati. Thânam ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjeyya thânam etaṃ vijjatîti.

26. Atthânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṃ kâyasucaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjeyya n' etaṃ thânam vijjati. Thânam ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kâyasucaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya thânam etaṃ vijjatîti.

27. Atthânam etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakâso yaṃ vacîsucaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyam vinipâtam nirayam uppajjeyya n' etaṃ thânam vijjati. Thânam ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ vacîsucaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya thânam etaṃ vijjatîti.

28. Atthânam etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakâso yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyam vinipâtam nirayam uppajjeyya n' etaṃ thânam vijjati. Thânam ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati

yaṃ ma. tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya tñānam etaṃ vijjatīti.

Aṭṭhānavaggo.¹

XVI.

1. Ekaḍhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekaḍhammo? Budhānussati.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave ekaḍhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattati.

2-10. Ekaḍhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekaḍhammo? Dhammānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Sīlānussati . . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatānussati . . . pe . . . Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Maraṇasati . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsati² . . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekaḍhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti.

XVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekaḍhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādītṭhi.

Micchādītṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattantīti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekaḍhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādītṭhi.

¹ Supplied from the Com., which says, *Aṭṭhānapāli-vanṇanā nīṭṭhitā*.

² T., Ba, Bb. ānāpānasati, maraṇasati, kāyagatāsati.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhatīti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca sammādiṭṭhi pavaddhatīti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yen' evaṃ sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave miccādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.¹

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassā-

¹ Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekaḍdasamo*.

mi yen' evaṃ sattā kayassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammāditṭhi.

Sammāditṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti.¹

9. Micchāditṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kāya-kammaṃ yathāditṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yaṇ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca mano-kammaṃ yatthāditṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā . . * . yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā anitṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ditṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bijaṃ vā kosātaki-bijaṃ vā tittaka-lābu-bijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya² saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ³ bhikkhave pāpakaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave micchāditṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Ditṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

10. Sammāditṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathāditṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yaṇ c'eva vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca manokammaṃ yatthāditṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ditṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubijaṃ vā sālībijaṃ vā muddikābijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ madhurattāya sātattāya āsecanakattāya⁴ saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ bhikkhave bhaddikaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sammāditṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Ditṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.⁵

Bīja-vaggo.

¹ Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo*.

² T. āsātakattāya; but as° = amadhurattāya (Com.).

³ Ph. bījañhi.

⁴ Ph. see Th. 2, 59, Suttavibh. p. 271, and Mahāvastu, p. 528.

⁵ Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Duttiyo*. Bb. *Vaggo*.

* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yath° and sam° are to be supplied to each noun.

XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loka uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya¹ bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo?

Micchāditṭhiko hoti viparītadassano so bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patitṭhāpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loka uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loka uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo?

Sammāditṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano so bahujanam asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patitṭhāpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loka uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ mahāsāvajjam yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchāditṭhi.

Micchāditṭhiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjānīti.

4. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī-mukhe² khipam³ uddeyya⁴ bahunnam macchānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāya: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa⁶-khipam maññe loka uppanno bahunnam sattānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāyā ti.

¹ Ph. bahujana-ahitāya, etc.

² T. Bb. mukham.

³ Ph. khipam, but khipam = kuminam; Tr. visam.

⁴ Ba., Tr. oddeya; Ph. uccheyya.

⁵ Tr. anattāya. ⁶ Ph. omits manussa.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati¹ sabbe te bahum puññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

7. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no paṭiggâhakena. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye paṭiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviṛiyo so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

10. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusîto so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusîto so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviṛiyo so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vaññemi² antamaso accharâsañghâtamattam pi ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam duggandham hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi kheḷo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

¹ Ph. paṭippajjati.

² Ph. vaññemi.

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitam duggandham hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vaṇṇemi antamaso accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pīti.

XIX.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jambudīpe ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharanīrāmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutaram yadidaṃ ukkūla-vikūlam¹ nadī-viduggam khāṇukaṇṭakādhānam² pabbata-visamam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatra manussehi paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu janapadesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccājayanti aviññātāresu milakkhesu :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññāvanto ajalā aneḷamūgā paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham aññātum, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jalā eḷamūgā³ na paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham aññātum :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye avijjāgatā sammūlā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti Tathāgatam dassanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na labhanti Tathāgatam dassanāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savaṇāya, atha kho

¹ Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). ² Ph. kaṇḍakādhānam. ³ Ph. -muggā.

ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dhammam dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ dhammam na dhârenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye dhatânam¹ dhammânam attham upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye dhatânam dhammânam attham na upaparikkhanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attham aññaya dhammam aññāya dhammânudhammam paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammânudhammam na paṭipajjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye samvejanīyesu ṭhânesu samvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye samvejanīyesu ṭhânesu na samvijjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye samviggâ yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye samviggâ yoniso na padahanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye vavassaggârammaṇam karitvâ labhanti samâdhiṃ labhanti citass' ekaggatam, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavassaggârammaṇam karitvâ na labhanti samâdhiṃ na labhanti cittass' ekaggatam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye annagga-rasaggânam lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye annagga-rasaggânam na lâbhino uñchena² kapâlâbhatena³ yâpentī :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lâbhino. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lâbhino bhavissâmâtī. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

¹ T. dhatânam.

² Ph. ucchena°.

³ Ph. kapâlâbhattena.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jambudîpe ârâmarâmaṇeyyakam vanarâmaṇeyyakam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakam pokkharanîrâmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutaram yadidam ukkûlavikûlam nadi-viduggam khâṇukaṇṭakâdhânam pabbatavisamam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye¹ paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye¹ paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniya cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye tiracchânayoniya cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniya cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ

¹ Ph. pittivisaye.

ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti.¹

XX.

1. Addham idaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ yadidaṃ ārañña-kattam piṇḍapātikattam paṃsukūlikattam tecīvarakattam dhammakathikattam vinayadharakattam bahusaccaṃ thāva-reyyaṃ ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā² mahāparivāratā³ kolaputti⁴ vaṇṇa-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā appicchatā appābādhata ti.⁵

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamajhānaṃ bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādatikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapīḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ⁶ bahu-likarontīti ?⁷

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

mettaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

karuṇaṃ⁸ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

¹ Com. Jamudpapeyyālo niṭṭhito Catuttho vaggo.

² Omitted by Ph. : but T. reads -sampadāya.

³ Ph. mahāparivārakā.

⁴ Com. Ph. -putti ; Tr. -putti, T. -putta.

⁵ T. appitā. Ph. omits appicchatā and reads appābādhakā.

⁶ T. yena ; Ph. ye pana ; Tr. ye naṃ.

⁷ Com. Solasa pasāḍakaradhammā niṭṭhitā.

⁸ T. karuṇā.

muditam cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe¹ . . .

upekkham cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].

10. kâye kâyanupassî viharati âtâpî sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam : . . . pe . . .

vedanāsu vedanānupassî viharati . . . pe . . .

citte cittānupassî viharati . . . pe . . .

dhammesu dhammānupassî viharati . . . pe . . . abhijjhādomanassam . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyameti viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . cittasamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammavīcayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅ-

¹ Not in T. or Ph.

gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammā-diṭṭhiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-saṅkappaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vācaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-kammantaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vāyāmaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-satiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-sammādhim bhāveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavāṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavāṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṇi lohitakavāṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti¹ . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavāṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hotīti.

55. Rūpī rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

¹ See Mahāparinibbānasutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattaṃ arûpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkammā anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Pathavi-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

āpo-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

tejo-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

vāyo-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

nīla-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

pīto-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

lohita-kasiṇam bhāveti :¹ . . . pe . . .

odāta-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

ākāsa-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

viññāna-kasiṇam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

73. asubha-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

maraṇasaññam² bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

āhāre paṭikkūla-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

sabbaloke anabhirata-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

anicca-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

anicce dukkha-asaññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

dukkhe anatta-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

pahāna-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

virāga-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

nirodha-saññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

aniccasaññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

anattasaññam bhāveti : . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in T.

² Not in T. or Ph.

marāṇasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
āhāre paṭikkūlasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
sabbaloke anabhiratasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
atthikasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
puḷavakasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
vinīlakasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
vicchiddakasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
uddhumātakasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
93. Buddhānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
dhammānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
saṅghānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
sīlānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
cāgānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
devatānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
ānāpānasatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
marāṇasatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
kāyagatāsatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
upāsamānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
103. Paṭhamajjhāna-sahagatam saddhindriyam bhāveti :		... pe ...
„ viriyindriyam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
„ satindriyam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
„ samādhindriyam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
„ paññindriyam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
„ saddhābalaṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
„ viriyabalaṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
„ satibalaṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
„ samādhibalaṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
„ paññābalaṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
113. dutiyajjhāna-sahagatam	... pe ...	
123. tatiyajjhāna-sahagatam	... pe ...	
133. catutthajjhāna-sahagatam	... pe ...	
143. mettā-sahagatam	... pe ...	
153. karuṇā-sahagatam	... pe ...	
163. muditā-sahagatam	... pe ...	
173. upekkhā-sahagatam	... pe ...	
183. saddhindriyam bhāveti :	... pe ...	
viriyindriyam bhāveti :	... pe ...	

satindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
paññindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
saddhābalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
viriyabalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
satibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .

192. paññābalaṃ bhāveti : ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ariṭṭajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapinḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana ovādo ye naṃ bahulīkarontīti ?

XXI.¹

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo² cetasaṃ phuṭo³ antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kāyagatāsati bhāvitā bahulīkatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyāti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato mahato

samvegāya	samvattati
mahato atthāya	”
mahato yogakkhemāya	”
satisampajaññāya	”
ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya	”
ditṭhadhammasukhavihārāya	”
vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyaṃ	”

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ samvattatīti.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati vitakka-vicārā pi vūpsamanti kevalā pi vijjābhāgiyā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme ? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

¹ There is no division here in the MSS.

² Ba. -samuddo.

³ T. puṭṭho ; Com. phuṭo ; Ph. phuṭo.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchantīti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā pahīyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā pahīyantīti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate anupannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti. Katasmim ekadhamme! Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . samvattantīti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati asmimāno pahīyati anusayā samugghātam gacchanti saññojanā pahīyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . saññojanā pahīyantīti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato paññāpabhedāya samvattati anupādā¹-parinibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattatīti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate aneka-dhātu-paṭivedho hoti nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhātu-paṭisambhedā hoti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkate sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvat-

¹ T. reads anupādā here, but follows with anupādānā; Th., Tr. anupādāya.

tati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyāya saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato

- (1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati
- (2.) paññā-vuddhiyā „
- (3.) paññā-vepullāya „
- (4.) mahāpaññatāya „
- (5.) puthu-paññatāya „
- (6.) vipula-paññatāyā „
- (7.) gambhīra-paññatāya „
- (8.) asāmanta-paññatāya ¹ „
- (9.) bhūri-paññatāya „
- (10.) paññā-bāhullāya „
- (11.) sīgha-paññatāya „
- (12.) lahu-paññatāya „
- (13.) hāsu-paññatāya „
- (14.) javana-paññatāya ² „
- (15.) tikkha-paññatāya „

(16.) nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave eka-dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato paññāpaṭilābhāya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattatīti.

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye ³ kāyagatā-satiṃ na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatā-satiṃ paribhuñjantīti.

49. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave paribhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati paribhuttā ti.

51. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave parihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati parihīnā.⁴ Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparihīnā ti.

53. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave viruddhaṃ ⁵ yesāṃ kāyagatā-

¹ Ph. asampatta°.

⁴ T. aparihīnaṃ.

² Tr., Ph. javana°; T. java°.

⁵ Tr. viraddhaṃ.

³ T. yesaṃ.

sati viruddhā.¹ Amatan tesam āraddham yesam kāyagatāsati āraddhā ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamādimsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ pamādimsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādimsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na pamādimśūti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuttḥam yesam kāyagatāsati pammuttḥā. Amatan tesam apammuttḥam yesam kāyagatāsati apammuttḥā ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati anāsevitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave āsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati āsevitā ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati abhāvitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati bhāvitā ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulīkatam yesam kāyagatāsati abahulīkatā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulīkatam yesam kāyagatāsati bahulīkatā ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati anabhiññātā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati abhiññātā ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātam . . . pe . . . Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātam . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati asacchikatā ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati sacchikatā ti.

Ekanipâtassa suttasahassam samattam.²

¹ Tr. viraddhā.

² Ph. has the following:—"Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī ti." Niṭṭhito ekanipāto.

DUKA-NIPATA.

I.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Dve 'mâni bhikkhave vajjâni. Kattamâni dve ? Diṭṭhadhammikaṇ ca vajjam samparâyikaṇ ca vajjam. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṇ vajjam ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coram âgucâriṇ rājâno gahetvâ viddhâ kammakaraṇâ ¹ kârente ²

kasâhi	pi tâlente
vettehi	pi talente
addhaddaṇḍakehi	pi tâlente
hattham	pi chindante
pâdam	pi chindante
hatthapâdam	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nâsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanâsam	pi chindante
bilāṅgathâlikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
râhumukham	pi karonte
jotimâlikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam ³	pi karonte

¹ Ph. viddhâni kammakaraṇâni ; T. -karaṇâ *here, but afterwards* -kâraṇâ (see p. 49) ; Tr. karaṇâ. ² Ph. karonte. ³ Ph. -vattakam.

cīrakavāsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamaṃsikam ¹	pi karonte
kaḥāpaṇakam ²	pi karonte
khārāpatacchikam ³	pi karonte
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palālapīṭhakam ⁴	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante ⁵
sunakhehi	pi khādāpente
jīvantam	pi sūle uttāsente
asinā	pi sīsam chindante.

Tassa evaṃ hoti:—yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ ⁶ rajāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpaṃkammaṃ ⁷ kareyyaṃ mam pi rājāno gahetvā evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyum kasāhi pi tāleyyum . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindeyyun ti. ⁸

So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhīto na paresaṃ pābhatam palumpanto carati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjam. ⁹

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati:—kāyaduccaritaṃ tassa kho ¹⁰ pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ tassa kho ¹¹ pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ ahañ ce va ¹² kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ vacāya duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ yenāhaṃ ¹³ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyan ti.

¹ Ph. bālisa°.

² Ph. kharāpatīcakaṃ ; Bb. khārāpatam.

³ Ph. osiñcente.

⁴ Ph. pāpakammaṃ.

⁵ See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.

⁶ Ph. omits kho. ¹² Ph. ahaññeva.

⁷ Ph. kaḥāpakam.

⁸ Ph. -pitakam.

⁹ Ph. āngucārim.

¹⁰ Ph. vilupento.

¹¹ T., Ph. kho pana ; Tr. kho.

¹² T. Ba. yāham.

So samparāyikassa vajjassa bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosuccaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve vajjāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : dīṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma¹ samparāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhīrūno bhavissāma vajjabhayadassāvino ti. Evaṃ hi vo² bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Vajjabhīrūno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassāvino etaṃ³ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ yaṃ parimuñcissati sabba-vajjehi ti.

2. Dve'māni bhikkhave padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmim.

Katamāni dve ?

Yaṇ ca gihīnaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasataṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānuppadānatthaṃ padhānaṃ yaṇ ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggatthāya padhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmim. Etad aggamaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ padhānaṃ yadidaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggatthaṃ padhānaṃ. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ :—sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggatthaṃ padhānaṃ padahissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā tapanīyā.⁴

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ : vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ.

So kāyaduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti tappati : vacīduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me vacīsucaritaṃ ti tappati : manoduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapanīyā ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā atapanīyā.

¹ Ph. bhāyissāmi.

² T. kho.

³ T., Ba., etaṃ. ; Ph. ekaṃ.

⁴ Ba. tapanīyā ; Bb. tapaniyyā.

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ . . . pe . . .

So kāyasucaritaṃ me katan ti na tappati akataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manos . . . pe . . . Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā atapanīyā ti.

5. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ upaṇṇāsimaṃ yā ca asantutṭhitaṃ kusalesu dhammesu yā ca appaṭivāṇitaṃ padhāna-smiṃ. Appaṭivāṇaṃ¹ sudāhaṃ bhikkhave padahāmi—kāmaṃ taco nahāru ca atṭhi² ca avasissatu⁴ sarīre upasussatu mamsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na³ taṃ apāpunītvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave appamāda-dhigatā bodhi appamāda-dhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appaṭivāṇaṃ padaheyyātha—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca atṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu mamsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpunītvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammā eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmā iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : appaṭivāṇaṃ padahissāma—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca atṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu mamsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpunītvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādanupassitā⁵ yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidānupassitā. Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādanupassī viharanto rāgaṃ nappa-

¹ T., Ba., Bb. appaṭivāṇi.

² T., Tr. atṭhi.

³ T. omits na throughout.

⁴ Jāt. I. 71. has avassatu.

⁵ Ph. assad°.

jahati dosam nappajahati moham nappajahati. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidānupassī viharanto rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā kaṇhā.

Katame dve ?

Ahiraṇ ca anottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā kaṇhā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sukkā.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sukkā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pāḷenti.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyūṃ nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulānī ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā² ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā³ ti vā, sambhedam loko āgamissati⁴ yathā ajelakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā soṇa-sigālā.⁵ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pāḷenti tasmā paññāyati⁶ mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulānī ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā ti vā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vassūpanāyikā.

Katamā dve ?

Purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakaraṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.⁷

¹ T., Tr. hiriṇ.

² Ph. ācariyā bhāriyāni ti vā.

³ Ph. dāyā.

⁴ Ba. āgamissam ; T., Tr. Bb. āgamissa.

⁵ Ph. kukkurā soṇa-singalā.

⁶ T. Bb. paññāyanti.

⁷ Com. Vassūpanāyika-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhānā dve tapanīyā upaṇṇāsena pañcamam.
 Saṇṇojanañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ bhariyā vassūpanāyikena
 vaggo.¹

II.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhānabalañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalañ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—kāyaduccarita-
 tassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ
 ca : vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pāpako
 vipāko diṭṭh 'eva² dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā ti.

So iti paṭisaṅkhāya kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ
 bhāveti : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ
 bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhi-
 kkhhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ sekhānaṃ etaṃ³
 balaṃ sekhamhi. So bhikkhave taṃ⁴ balaṃ āgamma rāgaṃ
 pajahati dosaṃ pajahati moham pajahati, rāgaṃ pahāya
 dosaṃ pahāya moham pahāya⁵ yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karoti
 yaṃ pāpam taṃ na sevati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho bhi-
 kkhhave dve balāni ti.

2 Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [§ 1] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭi-
 saṅkhānabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ? Idha bhikkhave

¹ Ph., Tr., but T. has only *vaggo pathamo*.

² Ph. Bb. diṭṭhe c'eva.

³ T. sekham eta taṃ; Tr., Ba. sekham etaṃ balaṃ sekham; Bb. sekham etaṃ b.
 s. altered to sekhasa' etaṃ b. sekho.

⁴ Not in Ph., T., Tr., Ba.

⁵ Ba. pahāy'idam ak.; Bb. pahāya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-
ssitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmaṃ.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho
bhikkhave dve balāni.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ca bhāvanā-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [See § 1].

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusa-
lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham
paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati: vitakka-vicārānam
vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avi-
takkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam
upasampajja viharati: pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati
sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ
ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti tatiyajjhā-
nam upasampajja viharati: sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca
pahānā pubb'eva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā¹ adu-
kkhamasukham upekhā - sati - pārissuddhiṃ catutthajjhānam
upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-
balaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

4. Dve'mā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā.

Katamā dve ?

Sankhittena ca vitthārena ca. Imā kho bhikkhave dve
Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā ti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno² ca bhikkhu
codako ca bhikkhu na sādhuṃ attanā va³ attānam pacca-
vekkhanti⁴ tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikaṅkham

¹ Ph. atthaṅgamā. ² Ph. āpattāpanno. ³ Bb. ca. ⁴ T. Bb. -kkhanti.

dîghattâya kharattâya vaḷattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsum viharissantî ti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikku codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhanti¹ tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikankham na dîghattâya kharattâya vaḷattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsum viharissantî ti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave âpanno ca bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave âpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ahaṃ kho akusalam âpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena tam³ maṃ so bhikkhu addasa⁴ akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena. No ce ahaṃ akusalam âpajjeyyaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena na maṃ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena. Yasmâ ca kho ahaṃ akusalam âpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena tasmâ maṃ so bhikkhu addasa akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena. Disvâ ca pana maṃ so bhikkhu akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano⁵ samâno anattamanavacanam⁶ maṃ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanâhan⁷ tena bhikkhunâ vutto samâno anattamano ahosiṃ: anattamano samâno paresaṃ ârocesim:—iti maṃ eva tattha accayo accagamâ suñkadâyikam va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave âpanno bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu akusalam âpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena. Tâham⁸ imaṃ bhikkhum addasaṃ akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena. No ce ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalam âpajjeyya kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena nâham imaṃ bhikkhum passeyyaṃ akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva

¹ Tr., T. -anti. ² Ph. kiñcideva. ³ Ph. kam. ⁴ Ph. addasa na.

⁵ Ph. attamâno. ⁶ Ph. -vâcam; Tr. -vâcam tam maṃ.

⁷ T. has anattavacanâha; Ph. anattamânavacam nâham; Tr., Ba. -vacanâhan.

⁸ Ph., T. nâham.

desaṃ kâyena. Yasmâ ca kho ayam bhikkhu akusalaṃ âpanno kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kâyena tasmâ ahaṃ bhikkhum addasaṃ akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kâyena.² Disvâ ca panâhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhum akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kâyena anattamano ahoṣiṃ : anattamano samâno anattamanavacanâhaṃ³ imaṃ bhikkhum avacaṃ. Anattamanavacanâyaṃ bhikkhu⁴ mayâ vutto samâno anattamano ahoṣi : anattamano samâno paresaṃ ârocesi:—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ suñkadâyikam⁵ va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukam attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṃ dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsuṃ viharissanti.⁶

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhanti tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṃ na dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsuṃ viharissantî ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vitisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti? Adhammacariyâ visamacariyâ hetu kho brâhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kayassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantî ti? Dhammacariyâ samacariyâ hetu kho brâh-

¹ Ph. kiñcideva.

² T. *repeats* tasmâ . . kâyena.

³ Ph. attamano vâcam nâhaṃ; Ba. -vacanâyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. *omits* avacaṃ . . . bhikkhu.

⁵ Ph. -dâyakam.

⁶ T. antî.

maṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjantī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-cchannaṃ vā vivareyya mûlhassa¹ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī² ti evam eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti ?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti ?

Ko pana bho³ Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjantī ti ?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjantī ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsita-tassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ⁴ ājānāmi. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsita-tassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhu-kam manasikarohi bhāsisāmi ti.

¹ Ph. mûlassa.

² Ph. dakkhanti.

³ T. ko pana bho.

⁴ avibhattassa . . . atthaṃ omitted by Tr.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ : vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : vacīsucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīduccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manoduccaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saranaṃ gatan ti.

8. Athā kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi : ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda akaraṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante¹ Bhagavatā ekamsena akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇīye kayiramāne² ko ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho ti ?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena . . . pe . . . kayiramāne ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ upavadati anuvicca viññū garahanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammūḷho³ kālaṃkaroti kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipataṃ nirayaṃ upajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena⁴ akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇīye kayiramāne³ ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho. Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

³ Ph. samūlo.

² Ph. kariyamāne.

⁴ Ph. Bb. ekaṃ na Ba. ekamsena.

karaṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsuccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsuccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ko ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti ?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsuccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasamsanti kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsuccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkā bhikkhave akusalaṃ pajahitum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa akusalaṃ pajahitum nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ akusalaṃ pajahathā ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā akusalaṃ pajahitum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Akusalaṃ ca h'idaṃ bhikkhave pahīnaṃ ahitāyā dukkāya saṃvatteyya nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hitāyā sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha. Sakkā bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvetum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa kusalaṃ bhāvetum nāhaṃ evaṃ vaddeyyaṃ “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā kusalaṃ bhāvetum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

Kusalaṃ ca h'idaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ ahitāyā dukkhāya saṃvattati nāhaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvitaṃ hitāyā sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

10. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame dve ?

Dunnikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca dunnito.¹

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā² asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca sunito.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.³

III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato na passati : yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhāti.⁴ Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato passati : yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duṭṭho vā dosantaro⁵ saddho vā duggahitena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

¹ Ph. dunikkhitto.

² Ph. dhitiyā.

³ From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

⁴ Ph. paṭiggaṇhāti.

⁵ = paṭiṭṭhitadoso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti : yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti : yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhikkhave lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.¹

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyathaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti : yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeto : yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā ti.

Apaṭicchannakammantassa² bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā devamanussā vā ti.

8. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā paṭikaṅkhā devāmanussā vā ti.

Dussīlassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā. Sīlavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā devā vā manussā vā ti.

9. Dvāhaṃ bhikkhave atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni³ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi.

Katame dve ?

Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno

¹ Ph. na abbhā.

² Ph. kammaṣsa.

³ Ph., Tr. pantāni ; Ph. panthāni.

pacchimañ ca janataṃ anukampamāno. Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senasānāni paṭisevāmi ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho¹ ca vipassanā ca. Samatho¹ ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam attham anubhoti ? Cittaṃ bhāvīyati.² Cittaṃ bhavitaṃ kam attham³ anubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahīyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Paññā bhāvīyati. Paññā bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahīyati : rūpapakiliṭṭhaṃ vā bhikkhave cittaṃ na vimuccati avijjupakkiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāvīyati. Imā⁴ kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.⁵

IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisa-bhūmiñ ca. Taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassomaṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedī. Asabbhi h'etaṃ bhikkhave upaṇṇātaṃ⁶ yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Kevalā⁷ esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedī. Sabbhi h'etaṃ⁸ bhikkhave upaṇṇātaṃ yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā ti.

2. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave aṃsena mātaraṃ

¹ Samattho (Com.)

⁴ T., D. ime ; Tr. iti.

⁶ Ph. upapañṇātaṃ.

² Ph. bhāvīyati.

⁵ From Ph and Com. T. Ba. Bb. *vaggo tatiyo*.

⁷ Ph. kevalaṃ.

³ Ph. katamattham.

⁸ Ph. sabbhi te taṃ.

parihareyya ekena amsena pitaram parihareyya vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvî.¹ So ca² tesam³ ucchâdana-parimaddana-nahâ-pana⁴-sambâhanena [patijaggeyya]⁵ te pi tath' eva muttakarîsam cajeyyum⁶ na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam kataṃ vâ⁷ hoti patikataṃ vâ. Imissâ ca bhikkhave mahâpaṭṭhaviyâ pahûta-sattaratanâya⁸ mâtâpitaro issarâdhipacce rajje patitṭhâpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam kataṃ vâ hoti patikataṃ vâ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukârâ⁹ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânam âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro

Yo¹⁰ ca kho bhikkhave matâpitaro assaddhe saddhâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti dussîle sila-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti maccharî câga-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti duppaññe paññâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti ettâvatâ kho bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam kataṃ ca hoti patikataṃ ca atikataṃ¹¹ câ ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Kimvâdî bhavaṃ Gotamo kimakkhâyî ti? ¹²

Kiriyavâdî câhaṃ brâhmaṇa akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Yathâ kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti?

Akiriyam kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâyaduccaritassa vacîduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam akiriyam vadâmi. Kiriyam ca kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâyasucaritassa vacîsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitânam kusalânam dhammânam kiriyam vadâmi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten'

¹ Ph. -jîvi; T. -jîvino.

² Ph., Bb. nesam.

³ Not in MSS.

⁴ Ph. omits vâ.

⁵ Ph. bahupakârâ.

⁶ Ph. omits atikataṃ câ.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ Ph. -parimaddanânhâyana.

⁹ Ph. pajeyyam.

¹⁰ Ph. reads pabbhutarâya and omits satt.

¹¹ Tr. so.

¹² Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 31. 6.

upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . .
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati
Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kati nu kho¹ bhante loke dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānaṃ
dātabban ti ?

Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.
Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānaṃ
dātabban ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad
avoca satthā :—

Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke

Āhuṇeyyā yajamānānaṃ honti²

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya uda cetasā

Khettaṃ taṃ yajamānānaṃ ettha dinnam mahapphalan ti.

5. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.³ Tena kho
pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pub-
bārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te
bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāri-
putto etad avoca :—

Ajjhattasaññojanaṃ ca āvuso puggalaṃ desissāmi ba-
hiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha
bhāsisāmi. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto
viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-
dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ
uppajjati. So tato cuto āgāmī⁴ hoti āgantā⁵ itthattam.⁶

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo āgāmī⁴
āgantā itthattam.⁶

¹ Ph. omits kho.

² Ph. reads aggadakkhiṇeyyā yajantānaṃ honti for āhuṇeyyā, &c.

³ T. Ba. Bb. have only Sāvatti Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

⁴ Ph. anāgāmī.

⁵ Ph. anāgantā.

⁶ See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāmānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lo-bhakkhāya paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam.

6. Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnam ajjhattasaññojanaṃ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhu bhante² Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅka-matu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sam-miñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñ-jeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe¹ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Bha-

¹ Ph. sammukhe.

² sādhu bhante is omitted by Tr.

gavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Sâriputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha Sâriputta sambahulâ samacittâ devatâ yen' âham ten' upasankamimsu upasankamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthamsu.

Ekamantam thitâ kho Sâriputta tâ¹ devatâ mam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramātu pāsâde bhikkhūnam ajjhattamsaññojanañ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhāsaññojanañ ca. Hatthā bhante parisā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasankamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Tā kho pana Sâriputta devatā dasa² pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā timsatiṃ pi hutvā cattārisaṃ³ pi hutvā paññāsaṃ pi hutvā satthim⁴ pi hutvā āraggakoṭi-nittuddanamatte⁵ pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññam vyābādhenti ti.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ Sâriputta evaṃ assa :—tattha nūna⁷ tāsam devatānam tathā cittaṃ bhāvitam yena tā devatā dasa pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā timsatiṃ pi hutvā cattārisaṃ pi hutvā . . . pe . . . āraggakoṭinittuddanamatte pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññam vyābādhenti ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Sâriputta evaṃ datṭhabbam :—Idh' eva Sâriputta tāsam devatānam tathā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vyābādhenti.

Tasmāt iha Sâriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbam : santindriyā bhavissāma⁸ santamānasā ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbam. Santindriyānam hi vo Sâriputta santamānasānam santam yeva kāyakammam bhavissati santam vacīkammam santam manokammam santam yeva upahāram upaharissāma sabrahmacārisū ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbam. Anassum⁹ kho Sâriputta aññatitṭhiyā paribbājaka ye imaṃ dhammapariyāyam nassosun ti.

6. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Mahākaccâyano Varanāyam¹⁰ viharati Kaddamadahatire.¹¹

¹ Ph. omits tā.

² Ph. satthi.

³ Ph. nunna.

⁴ Ph. anasu kho ; Tr. anussukho D. T. anassukho.

⁵ vinatthā.

⁶ Ph. dasam.

⁷ Ph. nitudanamatte.

⁸ Tr. bhavissā.

⁹ Ph. Viranāyam.

¹⁰ Ph. cattālisam.

¹¹ Ph. omits te.

Com. anassun ti natthā

¹² Ph. Bhaddasāritire.

Atha kho Ârâmadāṇḍo brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâ-yano ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccâ-nena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathañ sâraṇīyaṃ vītisâretvâ ekamantaṃ ṇisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ârâmadāṇḍo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantî ti?

Kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñaj-jhosâna¹⁰-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantî ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantî ti?

Diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosâna¹-hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantî ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñajjhosânam samatikkanto. Idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâgavinivesa . . . samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva³ kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñajjhosânam samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñajjhosânam samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñajjhosânam samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñajjhosânam samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaraṃ. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati araham sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imaṇ ca⁴ kâmarâgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâñajjhosânam

¹ Ph. kâmarâgâbhivivesa-vinibandha-baligedha-pariyutṭhâñajjhosâna. Bb. -pariyutṭhâñâ.

² Ph., Tr. imaṇ.

³ Ph. ce for c'eva.

⁴ Ph. c'eva.

samatikkanto idaṇi ca diṭṭhirāga-vinivesa-vinibhanda-pali-gedha-pariyutṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Ārāmaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ puthuvīyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi :—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa !
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Namo
tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Yo hi so
Bhagavā imaṇi c'eva kāmārāga-vinivesa vinibandha-pali-gedha-pariyutṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṇi¹ ca diṭṭhi-rāga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivā-reyya mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti ti. Evam evaṃ bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kaccāna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇi ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇi ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane.² Atha kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca :—Sutam me taṃ bho Kaccāna na³ samaṇo Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jīṇe vuddhe⁴ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccutṭheti vā āsanaṃ vā nimanteti ti. Yadidaṃ⁵ bho Kaccāna tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jīṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte⁶ abhivādeti vā paccutṭheti vā āsanaṃ vā nimanteti ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccāna na sampannaṃ evā ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā

¹ Ph., Tr. imaṇi.

² Ph. Gannāvane ; Tr. Gundāvane ; T. Guṇāvane.

³ T., Bb. omiṭ na.

⁴ Ph. buddhe.

⁵ Bb. yadidaṃ altered to tayidaṃ ; Ph. has tayidaṃ.

⁶ Bb. vaye an.

sammā sambuddhena vuddha-bhūmi ca¹ akkhâtā dahara-bhūmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti asitiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca kâme² paribhuñjati kāmamajjhe vasati kāmaparilāhena paridayhati³ kāmavitakkehi khajjati kāmapariyesanāyā ussukko⁴ atha kho so bālo tveva⁵ saṅkham gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti yuvā susu kâlakeso bhaddena⁶ yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca na kâme paribhuñjati na kāmamajjhe vasati na kāmaparilāhena paridayhati na kāmavitakkehi khajjati na kāmapariyesanāyā ussukko⁴ atha kho so paṇḍito thero tveva⁶ saṅkham gacchatī ti.

Evam vutte Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo utthāyāsana ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā daharānaṃ sudam⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde sīrasā vandati: vuddhā bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hitā daharā mayam daharabhūmiyaṃ t̥hitā ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye corā balavanto honti rājāno tasmiṃ samaye dubbalā honti: tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rañño na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum⁸ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ pi tasmiṃ samaye na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pāpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmiṃ samaye dubbalā honti: tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye pesalā bhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti⁹ paccantime vā janapade bhajanti: tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇā-sukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

¹ T. Bb. bhūmiṃca; Ph. bhūmi ca.

³ Ph. parideyyhati.

⁴ Ph. ussuko.

² T. kâmesu.

⁵ T. teva.

⁶ T. bhaddena.

⁷ Ph. satam.

⁸ Ph. anupaññātum.

⁹ Ph. va . . . saṅghāmayanti; D., T. saññāyanti; Tr. saṅkasāyanti. See Saṃyutta Nikāya, IX. 10. 2.

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmim samaye dubbalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum¹ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ pi tasmim samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti : tasmim bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti² yena vā pana tena papatanti :³ tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ti.

9. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattim na vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave samāpaṭipattim vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpenti.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.⁴

¹ Ph. anupaññātum.

² Ph. saṅghāyamanti; D. sapkayāyanti.

³ Ph. na pakkamanti; Tr. nappatanti. ⁴ Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

V.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhīrā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa-vācā mutṭhassatī asampajānā¹ asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇa-vācā upatṭhitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā samvutindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ gambhīrā parisā ti.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-satthihi vitudentā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samaggā parisā ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā.

¹ Pug., 3, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. ² See Mahāvagga, II. 28, 29. ³ Cullavagga, IV. 9, 10.

Katamā ca bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ honti sāthalikā vokkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti bāhulikā¹ sāthalikā vokkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā¹ honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā¹ na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ aggavatī parisā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Ariyā ca parisā anariyā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ

¹ See MSS. and Fausböll, Jat. I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at M. VI. 15, 9, and C. VII. 3, 16 reads bāhulliko.

² Ph. anariyā ca p. ariya cā p.

pajānanti ayam dukkkanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti
ayam dukkhanirodhagāmanī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajā-
nanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyā parisā. Imā kho bhi-
kkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam
parisānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyā parisā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Parisa-kasaṭo ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū chandāga-
tiṃ gacchanti dosāga-
tiṃ gacchanti mohāga-
tiṃ gacchanti bhaya-
ga-
tiṃ gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisakasaṭo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na chandāga-
tiṃ gacchanti na dosāga-
tiṃ gacchanti na mohāga-
tiṃ gac-
chanti na bhaya-
ga-
tiṃ gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave
parisamaṇḍo. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etad aggaṃ
bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ parisa-
maṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Ukkācita¹-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā paṭipucchā-
vinītā parisā no ukkācitavinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭi-
pucchā-vinītā ? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū
ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lo-
kuttarā suññatāpaṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussū-
santi na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca
te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyaṇitabbam maññanti, ye
pana te² suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjana
bāhirakā sāvakabhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu³ sussūsanti sotam
odahanti aññā⁴ cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti⁵ te ca dhamme uggahe-
tabbam pariyaṇitabbam maññanti, te taṃ dhammam pari-
yāpunitvā na c'eva aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti na paṭivivi-

¹ Okkācita in the Commentary.

⁴ Ph. anaññācittamāna.

² Ph. omits te.

⁵ Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

³ Ph. aññamānesu.

ranti¹ idam katham imassa kvattho² ti. Te avivatañ c'eva na vivaranti anuttānī-katañ ca na uttānī-karonti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu³ dhammesu kaṅkham na paṭivī-nodenti.⁴ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā citta-kkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussaṃsanti⁵ na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpūṇitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatā-paṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu sussaṃsanti⁶ sotam odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti⁷ te ca⁸ dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpūṇitabbam maññanti te taṃ⁹ dhammaṃ pariyāpūṇitvā aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti paṭi-vivaranti¹⁰ idam katham imassa kvattho¹¹ ti? Te avivatañ c'eva vivaranti¹² anuttānīkatakañ ca uttānīkaronti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivīnodenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchāvinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā ti.

7. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū pa-risā no āmisagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhamma-garū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū gihī-naṃ¹⁴ odātavaśanānaṃ sammukhā¹⁵ aññamaññaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-

¹ Ph. na pañhi vivaranti.

³ Ph. kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu. T. omits ca.

⁵ Ph. sussaṃsanti.

⁷ Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

⁹ Ph. tesam.

¹¹ Ph. ko attho.

¹³ Ph. gīhinam.

² Ph. ko attho.

⁴ Ph. nappāṭi vinodenti.

⁶ Ph. sussaṃsanti.

⁸ Ph. omits ca.

¹⁰ Ph. pañham vivaranti.

¹² Ph. vivatanti.

¹⁴ Ph. asamukhā; T. sammukhā.

vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhā-
vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko
sīlava kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo ti : te tena
lābham labhanti te tena¹ tam lābham labhitvā¹ gathitā²
mucchitā ajjhopannā³ anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇa⁴
paññā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āmisagarū
parisā no saddhammagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhammagarū⁵ parisā no āmisaga-
garū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na
gihīnaṃ odātavasanānaṃ sammukhā⁶ aññamaññassa vaṇṇaṃ
bhāsanti⁷ asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-
vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhā-
vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī⁸ asuko
sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo 'ti : te
tena⁹ lābham labhanti te tam¹⁰ lābham pi labhitvā
agathitā amucchitā anajjhopannā ādinavadassāvino nissara-
ṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddham-
magarū parisā no āmisagarū. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā.
Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ
saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Visamā ca parisā samā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave visamā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ adhammakammāni pa-
vattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avinayakammāni
pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni
dippanti dhammakammāni na dippanti avinayakammāni
dippanti vinayakammāni na dippanti ayaṃ vuccati bhi-
kkhave visamā parisā. Visamattā bhikkhave parisāya
adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappa-

¹ T., Tr. *omit* tena *and* labhitvā.

² Ph. gadhitā; Com. ganthitā. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.

³ Ph. ajjhosāno; Com. ajjhopana ti ajjhosāya gilitvā parititṭhitapetvā
ṭhitā (*sic*).

⁴ Ph. amissaraṇa.

⁵ Ph. asaddhama.

⁶ Ph. sammukhā.

⁷ Ph. bhāsenti.

⁸ Ph. attānusārī.

⁹ T. *omits* tena.

¹⁰ T. *omits* tam.

vattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti¹ dhammakammāni na dippanti¹ avinayakammāni dippanti¹ vinayakammāni na dippanti.¹

Katamā ca bhikkhave samā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā parisā : samattā bhikkhave parisāya dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti.¹ Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidāṃ samā parisā ti.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammikā ca parisā dhammikā ca parisā . . . pe (8) . . . Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammikā parisā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammavādinī² ca parisā dhammavādinī² ca parisā.

Katamā bhikkhave adhammavādinī³ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti⁴ dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā na c'eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī na ca saññattim⁵ upagacchanti na ca nijjhāpentī⁶ na ca nijjhattim⁷ upagacchanti te asaññattibalā⁸ anijjhattibalā⁹ appaṭinissagga-

¹ Ph. dīpentī.

² Ph. paññāpentī and paññattim.

³ Ph. -vādi.

⁴ Ph. ādiyyanti.

⁵ Ph. nijjhānti.

⁶ Ph inserts nigacchanti before anijjhatti, and reads -balā.

² Ph. -vādi.

³ Ph. cullavagga, IV, 14, 19, 26.

⁴ Ph. ādiyyanti.

⁵ Ph. apaññatti.

mantino¹ tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thâmasâ parâmassa² abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti —ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammavâdinî⁴ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave dhammavâdinî⁴ parisâ ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisâyaṃ bhikkhû adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyanti dhammikaṃ vâ adhammikaṃ vâ te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyitvâ aññamaññaṃ saññâpenti c'eva saññattiñ⁵ ca upagacchanti nijjhâpenti c'eva⁶ nijjhattiñ⁷ ca upagacchanti te saññattibalâ⁸ nijjhattibalâ⁷ paṭinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thâmasâ parâmassa⁹ abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammavâdinî parisâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisânaṃ yadidaṃ dhammavâdinî parisâ ti.

Tatr'-udânaṃ:—uttânâvaggâ aggavatî ariyâ kasaṭo ca pañcamo ukkâcita-âmisañ c'eva visamâ adhammâ dhammi yena vâ ti.¹⁰

Parisâ¹¹-vaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paññāsako samatto.¹²

VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti bahujaṇahitâya bahujaṇasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho rājâ ca cakka-vattî. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti bahujaṇahitâya bahujaṇasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ.

¹ Ph. appaṭinissaggamantino. ² P. parâmāsâ. ³ Ph. abhinivisavoharanti.

⁴ Ph. -vâdi.

⁵ Ph. paññâpenti and paññattim.

⁶ T., Tr. ca.

⁷ T. nijjhanti; Ph. nijjhânti.

⁸ T. saññattibalâ.

⁹ Ph. parâmāsâ.

¹⁰ The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.

¹¹ From Ph.

¹² Ph. omits sammatto.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ ti.

3. Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalânam kâlakiriya bahuno janassa anutappâ ¹ hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathâgatassa ca arahato sammâ sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalânam kâlakiriya bahuno janassa anutappâ hoti ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thûpârahâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve thûpârahâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khinâsavo hatthâjâniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve : Bhikkhu ca khinâsavo assâjâniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me ² bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khinâsavo siho ca migarâjâ. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam ³ na bhâsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mâ ca ⁴ musâ bhañimhâ mâ ca ⁴ param abhûtena abbhâcikkhimhâ ⁵ ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam na bhâsanti ti.

¹ Ph. anutabbâ.

⁴ T., Ph. mâca.

² Ph. omits dve 'me.

⁵ T., Tr. -ambâ.

³ Kipûrisâ mânusivâcam.

10. Dvinnam bhikkhave dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālam karoti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Methunadhammasamāpattiya¹ ca vijāyanassa ca. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālam karoti ti.

11. Asantasannivāsañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa²-sannivasāñ ca taṃ suṇātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Kathañ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivāso hoti kathañ³ ca asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti. :—

Thero pi maṃ na vadeyya majjhimo pi⁴ maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham⁵ na vadeyyam majjhimaṃ p'aham na vadeyyam navam⁶ p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti⁷ naṃ vadeyyam⁸ viheseyyam pi naṃ⁹ passam pi'ssa na paṭkareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī¹⁰ maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti naṃ¹¹ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ¹² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ na¹³ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham na vadeyyam majjhimaṃ p'aham na vadeyyam navam p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti¹⁴ naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ

¹ Ph. methunasamāpattiya.

³ T. kathañ.

⁶ Ph. p'aham throughout.

⁷ T. omits ti; but Ba., Bb., and Ph. retain it.

⁸ Ba. vadeyya.

¹⁰ Ba hitānuk.

¹² Ph. omits pi, and reads na for naṃ.

¹⁴ T. reads Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahit., and reads mā vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.

² Ph. santa. T. santo santam.

⁴ Ph. pi. T. ca.

⁶ T. navamaṃ.

⁹ Pb. omits pi naṃ.

¹¹ Ph. omits pi naṃ.

¹³ Ph. alone has na vadeyyam.

passam³ pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya . . . navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyyā¹ no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi nam² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave asantasannivāso hoti evañ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathañ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave³ therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'aham vadeyyaṃ navam p'aham vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya⁴ hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ⁵ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ⁶ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ.

Majjhimassa pi⁸ bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyyā⁹ navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'aham vadeyyaṃ navam p'aham vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ¹⁰ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ¹¹ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya¹² hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evañ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12. Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro ditṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi¹³ ajjhat-

¹ Ph. vadeyyaṃ na vihedheyyaṃ (for vihetheyyaṃ, originally vihegeyyaṃ) passam.

² Bb. vadeyyaṃ.

³ Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam.

⁴ Ph. inserts kho after bh.

⁵ Ph. na vadeyya.

⁶ Ph. na; no vimamseyya.

⁷ T. omits pi.

⁸ Not in Ph.

⁹ T. omits majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

¹⁰ Ph. na nam.

¹¹ T., Bb. viheseyya.

¹² T. vadeyyaṃ.

¹³ Ph. -ruddhi.

taṃ avūpasantaṃ hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya¹ saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro dīṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi² ajjhat-taṃ suvūpasanto hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattis-sati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissanti ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.³

VII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Gihī-sukhaṃ ca pabbajjā-sukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam sukhānam yadidaṃ pabbajjāsukhan ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāmasukhaṃ ca nekkhammasukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam sukhānam yadidaṃ nekkhammasukhan ti.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Upadhisukhaṃ ca nirupadhisukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam sukhānam yadidaṃ nirupadhisukhan ti.

4. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. -ruddhi.

³ T., B., Vaggo chaṭṭho ; Ph. Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

Sāsavañ ca sukhaṃ anāsavañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ anāsavasukhaṃ ti.

5. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve.

Sāmisañ ca sukhaṃ nirāmisañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisasukhaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyasukhaṃ ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāyikañ ca sukhaṃ cetasikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

8. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappîtikañ ca sukhaṃ nippîtikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippîtikaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

9. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sātasukhañ ca upekkhāsukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhāsukhaṃ ti.

10. Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Samādhisukhañ ca asamādhisukhañ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ samādhisukhaṃ ti.

11. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappîtikārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ nippîtikārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippîtikârammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sâtârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ upekkhârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhârammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

13. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Rûpârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ arûpârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ arûpârammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

Sukha¹-vaggo sattamo.

VIII.

1. Sanimittâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no animittâ. Tass 'eva nimittassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

2. Sanidânâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no anidânâ. Tass 'eva nidânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no hontî ti.

3. Sahetukâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no ahetukâ. Tass 'eva hetussa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

4. Sasaṅkhârâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhârâ. Tesaṃ yeva saṅkhârānaṃ pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

5. Sappaccayâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no appaccayâ. Tass 'eva paccayassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

¹ Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo ; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.

6. Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rûpassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

7. Savedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

8. Sasaññâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

9. Saviññâṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no aviññânâ. Tass 'eva viññânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

10. Saṅkhatârammaṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhatârammaṇâ. Tass 'eva saṅkhâtassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.¹

IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.
Katame dve ?
Ceto-vimutti ca paññâvimutti ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.
[Similar Suttas follow of.]
2. Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.
3. Nâmañ ca rûpañ ca.
4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.
5. Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavaditṭhi ca.
6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
7. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.
8. Dovacassatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.
9. Sovacassatâ ca kalyāṇamittatâ ca.
10. Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikâra-kusalatâ ca.

¹ Ph. *As nimittavaggo tatiyo ; T., etc., vaggo aṭṭhamo.*

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Âpatti-kusalatâ ca âpatti-vuṭṭhâna-kusalatâ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâgatam bhâram vahati yo ca âgatam bhâram na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca âgatam bhâram vahati yo ca anâgatam bhikkhave na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ apattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ âpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

¹ Ph. dhammavaggo catuttho ; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhammasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhammasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti. Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya āpattiyasaññī yo ca āpattiya anāpattiyasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

16. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiya āpattiyasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

17. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

18. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhammasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo.¹

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

XI.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve ?

Lābhāsā ca jīvitāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti.

¹ Ph. Bālavaggo pancamo.

2. Dve 'mê bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ ?

Katame dve ?

Yo ca pubbakāri yo ca kataññūkatavedi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Katame dve ?

Titto ca tappetā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā duttappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ
vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā duttappayā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā sutappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ na nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ
laddhaṃ na vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā sutappayā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Subhanimittaṇ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā dosassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Paṭigha-nimittaṇ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā dosassa uppādāyā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā micchādītthiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā micchādītthiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā samādītthiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā samādītthiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katame dve ?

Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti.
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.
 11. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.
 Katamâ dve?
 Dutṭhullâ ca âpatti adutṭhullâ ca âpatti.
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.
 12. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.
 Katamâ dve?
 Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti.
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo.¹

XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno
 âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdisâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvakânaṃ bhi-
 kkhûnaṃ yadidaṃ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

2. Saddhâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno
 âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppala-
 vaṇṇâ câ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvikânaṃ bhi-
 kkhunînaṃ yadidaṃ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upâsako evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno
 âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdiso Citto-gahapati ca Hatthako² ca
 Âlavako ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvakânaṃ
 upâsakânaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako² ca Âla-
 vako ti.

4. Saddhâ bhikkhave upâsikâ evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâna
 âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khujjuttarâ ca upâsikâ Veļu-
 kaṇṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

¹ Ph. âsâduppajahavaggo paṭhamo.

² Ph., Tr. Hatthako ; T. Atthako.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇṭakiyā ca Nanda-mâtā ti.

5. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

¹ Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati ti.

6. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti ² ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

¹ Pug. IV. 15 : Samyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

² Ph. upadaseti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

7. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu.

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāwake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

8. Dvîsu bhikkhave sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu ?

Tathâgate ca Tathâgatasâvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodânañ¹ ca na ca kiñci loka upâdiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

² 10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanâho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanâha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

Âyâcana-vaggo dvâdasamo.³

XIII.

1. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave dânañi.

Katamâni dve ?

Âmisa-dânañ ca dhamma-dânañ ca. Imâni kho bhikkhave dânañi. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam dânañam yadidaṃ dhamma-dânañ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yâgâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-yâgo ca dhamma-yâgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yâgo ti.

¹ D. sâmitovodânañ ; Tr. samitakav°.

² = II. XVI. 1.

³ Ph. Âyâcana-vaggo dutiyo.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave cāgā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-cāgo ca dhamma-cāgo ca.

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-cāgo ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccāgā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-pariccāgo ca dhamma-pariccāgo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-pariccāgo.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṃvibhāgā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-saṃvibhāgo ca dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahā.

Katame dve?

Āmisānuggaho ca dhammānuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhammānuggaho ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave anukampā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisānukampā ca dhammānukampā ca. Imā kho . . .
pe . . . dhammānukampā ti.

Dānavaggo terasamo.¹

¹ Ph. Dānavaggo tatiyo.

XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhārā.¹

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-santhāro ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-paṭisanthāro ca dhamma-paṭisanthāro ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthāro ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave esanā.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisesanā ca dhammesanā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
dhammesanā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-pariyesanā ca dhamma-pariyesanā ca. Imā kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyetṭhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisa-pariyetṭhi² ca dhamma-pariyetṭhi ca. Imā kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyetṭhi ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pûjā.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisa-pûjā ca dhamma-pûjā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
dhamma-pûjā ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave âtittheyyāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Âmisâtittheyyāni ca dhammâtittheyyāni ca. Imāni kho
. . . pe . . . dhammâtittheyyāni ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-iddhi ti.

¹ Ph. sandhārā.

² T. -pariyetṭhitañ.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vuddhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-vuddhi ca dhamma-vuddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
. . . dhammavuddhī ti.

10. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ratanāni.

Katāmāni dve ?

Āmisa-ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca. Imāni kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.

12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave vepullāni.

Katāmāni dve ?

Āmisa-vepullaṇ ca dhamma-vepullaṇ ca. Imāni kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhāravaggo cuddasamo.¹

XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vutṭhānakusalatā ca. Ime
kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

[Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]

2. Ajjavaṇ ca maddavaṇ ca.

3. Khantī ca soraccaṇ ca.

4. Sākalyaṇ ca paṭisanthāro ca.

5. Avihimsā ca soceyyaṇ ca.

6. Indriyesu aguttadvāratā ca bhojane amattaññutā ca.

7. Indriyesu guttadvāratā ca bhojane mattaññutā ca.

8. Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṇ ca bhāvanā-balaṇ ca.

9. Sati-balaṇ ca samādhi-balaṇ ca.

¹ Ph. Sandharavaggo catutṭho.

10. Samatho ca vipassanā ca.
11. Sīla-vipatti ca ditṭhi-vipatti ca.
12. Sīla-sampadā ca ditṭhi-sampadā ca.
13. Sīla-visuddhi ca ditṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Ditṭhi-visuddhi ca yathāditṭhissa ca padhānam.
15. Asantutṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmim.
16. Muṭṭha-saccañ ca asampajaññañ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññañ ca.

Samâpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo.

Tatiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
Katame dve ?
Kodho ca upanāho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā.
[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paḷāso ca.
3. Issā ca macchariyañ ca.
4. Māya ca sâṭheyyañ ca.
5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanāho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷāso ca.
8. Anissā ca amacchariyañ ca.
9. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyañ ca.
10. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.
11. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato dukkham viharati.
Katamehi dvîhi ?
Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . .
12. Makkhena ca paḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .
13. Issâya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .
14. Mâyâya ca sâṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .
15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato dukkham viharatî ti.

16. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato sukham viharatî.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apaḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissâya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amâyâya ca asâṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyâ ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato sukham viharatî ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhasa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ samvattan ti.

Katame dve.

Kodho ca upanâho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca paḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Mâyâ ca sâṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhasa bhikkhuno parihânâya samvattantî ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhasa bhikkhuno parihânâya samvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca anupanâho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihânâya samvattantî ti.

31-35. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

36-40. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

41-45. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjatīti.

46-52. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjatīti.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 1-5.]

56-60. kusalā . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 6-10.]

60-64. sāvajjā . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 1-5.]

65-70. anavajjā . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 6-10.]

70-75. dukkhudrayā¹ . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 1-5.]

75-80. sukhudrayā . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 6-10.]

81-85. dukkhavipākā . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 1-5.]

¹ Subhūti reads dukkhuddayā and sukhuddayā. See Tela-kaṭāhagāthā, 89.

pâtimokkha-ṭhapanam.	paññattam . . . pe . . .
pavâraṇā	paññattā „
pavâraṇa-ṭhapanam	paññattam ¹ „
tajjanīyakammam	paññattam „
niyassakammam	paññattam „
pabbājanīyakammam	paññattam „
paṭisāraṇīyakammam	paññattam „
ukkhepanīyakammam	paññattam „
parivâsadānam	paññattam „
mûlāya paṭikassanam	paññattam ² „
mānattadānam	paññattam „
abbhānam	paññattam „
vosāraṇīyam	paññattam ³ „
nissāraṇīyam	paññattam „
upasampadā	paññattā „
ñattikammam	paññattam „
ñattidutiyakammam	paññattam „
ñatticatutthakammam	paññattam „
appaññatte	paññattam „
paññatte	anuppaññattam „
sammukhā-vinayo	paññatto „
sativinayo	paññatto „
amûlḥavinayo	paññatto „
paṭiññātakaraṇam	paññattam „
yebhuyyasikā	paññattā „
tassapāpiyyasikā	paññattā „
tiṇavatthārako	paññatto „
Katame dve ?	

Saṅgha-sutṭhutāya saṅghaphâsutāya : . . . dummaṅkūnam⁴
 puggalānam niggaḥāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phâsuviḥ-
 rāya : . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikānam âsavānam samva-
 rāya samparāyikānamâsavānam paṭighâtaya : . . . pe . . .
 diṭṭhadhammikānam âsavānam verānam vajjānam bhayānam
 akusalānam dhammānam samvarāya samparāyikānam verā-

¹ Ph. pavâranakammam.³ Ph. osāraṇīyam.² Ph. -kassanā paññattā.⁴ Ph. -maṅkūnam, T., D., Tr. -maññūnam.

nam vajjānam bhāyānam akusalānam dhammānam paṭighā-
tāya : . . . pe . . . gihīnam anukampāya pāpicchānam
pakkhupacchedāya : . . . appasannānam pasādāya pasannā-
nam bhiyyo bhāvāya : . . . saddhammatṭhityā vinayānugga-
hāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāga-
tena sāvakanānam tiṇavatthārako paññatto ti.¹

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.
Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya
ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkha-
yāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya
paṭinisaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvii. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palā-
sassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambassa
sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiñ-
ñāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya
virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.³

¹ The ending here shows that Katame dve ? Saṅghasutṭhūtāya . . . pe . . .
must be read after paññattam, etc. Ph. adds Vinaye peyyālam niṭṭhitam.

² Ph. adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinandanti.

³ Ph. Dukanipāto niṭṭhito.

T I K A - N I P Â T A .

1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍakassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—Yâni kânici bhikkhave bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave naġâgârâ vâ tiṇâgârâ¹ vâ aggi mukko² kûṭâgârâni pi dahati ullittâvalittâni nivâtâni phussitaggaġâni pihitavâtâpânâni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yâni kânici bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappatibhayo bâlo appatibhayo paṇḍito sa-upasaggo bâlo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa-upaddavo bâlo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N'atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayam, n'atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo, n'atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ, yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdâya vattissâmâtî. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ D., T., Tr. naġâgâro . . . tiṇâgâro. See III. 36 and Th. I. 385. ² Ph. mutto.

2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito apadāne sobhati¹ paññā ti.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni. Katamāni tīni?

Idha bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkaṭakamma-kārī. No cedam bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkaṭakamma-kārī kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyumaṃ bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkaṭakamma-kārī tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tīni?

Idha bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsita-bhāsī sukatakkamma-kārī. No cedam bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsita-bhāsī sukatakkamma-kārī kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyumaṃ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso

¹ SS. and Com. apadānasobhanī paññā; Tr. apadāna sobhatī paññā; Ph. apadāne sobhanī paññā ti.

ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsita bhāṣī sukatakammakārī tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti¹ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapaḍānāni.

4.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ nappatīkaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ nappatigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭīkaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

5.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassā kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi² upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Yoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

6.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. jāneyyup.

² D., T. siliṭṭhehi; D., T. upagatehi; Ph. upāgatehi.

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

7.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

8

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Savyāpajjhena¹ kāyakammena . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhena¹ manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Avyāpajjhena¹ kāyakammena . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhena¹ manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam. Yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādhāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

9.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . pe manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

10.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi ?

Dussīlo ca hoti, dussīyamalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, issukī ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, maccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi ?

Sīlavā ca hoti dussīyamalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, anissukī¹ ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, amaccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Bālavaggo paṭhamo.

¹ Tr., SS., anussukī.

11.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ñātakō¹ bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya² paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

Ananulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, ananulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñātakō¹ bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya demanussānam.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nātakō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, anulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñātakō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam ti.

12.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto jāto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyam hoti ?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padesu rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tam eva saṅgāmasaṃ ajjhāvasati idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyam hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti.

¹ Ph. ñāto.² Ph. bahujana-ahitāya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tiṇ' imāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṇi bhavanti. Katamāni tiṇi?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṇi bhavanti ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasamim. Katame tayo?

Nirāso, āsaṃso, vigatāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso?

¹Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakāarakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo² labhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo³ vā pakkhahato⁴ vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena⁵ abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsaṃso?

¹ The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19 = Samyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

² Ph. ghāsaccham.

³ Ph. khajjā.

⁴ Ph. pakkhapādo.

⁵ Ph. kira khattiyo khattiyā-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa jettho putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto.¹ So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—kudassu² nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo āsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyo muddhâvasitto. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsā sā 'ssa paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

³ Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pâpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamâcâro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopûṭī avassuto kasambujâto.⁵ So suṇāti: itthinnāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So

¹ *Sic* D., T., Tr. and Com.; Ph. abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto.

² Ph. kudāsu.

³ The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.

⁴ This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 2. 7.

⁵ See the note below on Sutta 27.

suṇāti: itthannāma kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa-
vaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti. Tassa evaṃ
hoti—kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. Ayaṃ vuccati
puggalo āsaṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave araham hoti khināsavo. So suṇāti—
itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—
kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā
hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa¹ vimuttāsā sā 'ssa²
paṭipassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā bhi-
kkhūsū ti.

14.

Yo pi so³ bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
so pi nāma arājakaṃ⁴ cakkam vatteti ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññatro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :
Ko pana bhante raṇño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma-
raṇño rājā ti ?

Dhammo bhikkhū ti. Bhagavā avoca :—

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam
garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-
maketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ
saṃvidahati anto janasmim.

Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dham-
marājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dham-
mam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo
dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇa-
guttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakāyasmim

¹ Ph. adhimuttassa ; D. adhimuttassa ; T. adhivimuttassa ; Tr. anadhimuttassa.

² Ph. adhimuttattā sā. The Puggala has hi for 'ssa.

³ D., T. pi so.

⁴ Ph., D., T. rājā tam ; Tr. rājā kam. Com. so pi na arājakaṃ.

brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajanapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

Sa kho so¹ bhikkhu rajā cakkavattī dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā anto janasmim, . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhīsu, dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahati kāyakammasmim: evarūpam kāyakammam sevittabham evarūpam kāyakammam na sevittabban ti.

Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahati vacikkammasmim: evarūpam vacikkamam sevittabham evarūpam vacikkamam na sevittabban ti . . . pe . . . manokammasmim: evarūpam manokammam sevittabham evarūpam manokammam na sevittabban ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim samvidahitvā kāyakammasmim, . . . pe . . . vacikkammasmim . . . pe . . . manokammasmim, dhammen' eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmanā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

15.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bāraṇāsīyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti.

¹ Ph., Tr. so kho so; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Pacetano² nāma. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāraṃ āmantesi :—

Ito me samma³ rathakāra channam māsānam accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, sakkhasi⁴ me samma rathakāra navam cakkayugam kātun ti?

Sakkomi devāti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanaṃ paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāraṃ āmantesi :—

Ito me samma rathakāra channam divasānam accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitam navam cakkayugam ti?

Imehi kho deva chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhitan ti.

Sakkhasi⁵ pana me samma rathakāra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhāpetun ti?

Sakkomi devā ti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanaṃ paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhāpetvā navam cakkayugam ādāya yena rājā Pacetano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā rājānam Pacetanaṃ etad avoca :—

Idan te deva navam cakkayugam niṭṭhitan ti.

Yaṇ ca te idam samma rathakāra cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi yaṇ ca te idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇam⁶ nesam⁷ nāham kiñci nānākaraṇam⁶ passāmī ti.

Atthi nesam⁸ deva nānākaraṇam passatu deva nānākaraṇan ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro yam tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam⁹ pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samānam

¹ Ph. bhaddante.

² D. Pacetano ; Tr. Pañcetano.

³ Ph. bho samma.

⁴ Ph. sakkhissasi ; T. sakkhasi ime.

⁵ Ph. sakkhissasi.

⁶ Ph. kāraṇam.

⁷ Omitted by T., Tr.

⁸ D., T. atth' esam.

⁹ Omitted by T.

yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati. Yam pana tam cakkam chahi mâsehi nitthitam chârattûnehi tam pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam chahi divasehi nitthitam tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati? Ko pana samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi ti.

Yam idam deva cakkam chahi divasehi nitthitam tassa nemî pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, arâ pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, nâbhî pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ. Tam nemiyâ pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, âranam pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati. Yam pana tam deva cakkam chahi mâsehi nitthitam chârattûnehi tassa nemî pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ, arâ pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ, nâbhî pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ. Tam nemiyâ pi avankatâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, arânam pi avankatta adosattâ akasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi avankattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi ti.

4. Siyâ kho pana bhikkhave tumhâkam evam assa añño nûna tena samayena so rathakâro ahosî ti. Na kho pan' etam bhikkhave evam datthabham. 'Aham tena samayena so rathakâro ahosi. Tadâ panâham bhikkhave kusalo dâruvankânam dârudosânam dârukasâvânam. Etarahi kho panâham bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho kusalo kâyavankânam kâyadosânam kâyakasâvânam, kusalo vacîvankânam vacîdosânam vacîkasâvânam, kusalo manovankânam manodosânam manokasâvânam.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ kâyavanko appahîno kâyadoso kâyakasâvo, vacîvanko appahîno vacîdosso vacîkasâvo, manovanko appahîno manodoso

manokasâvo, evaṃ papatitā¹ te bhikkhave imasmā dhamma-
vinayā seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi nitthitam.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā
kāyavaṅko pahīno . . . pe . . . manovaṅko pahīno mano-
doso manokasâvo, evaṃ patitthitā² te bhikkhave imasmiṃ
dhammavinaye seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi māsehi nitthi-
taṃ chārattūnehi.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam : kāyavaṅkaṃ
pajahissāma kāyadosaṃ kāyakasāvaṃ, vacīvaṅkaṃ paja-
hissāma vacīdosāṃ vacīkasāvaṃ, manovaṅkaṃ pajahissāma
manodosāṃ manokasāvaṃ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhi-
tabban ti.

16.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇa-
katam³ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa āradhho hoti
āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bho-
jane mataññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvāro hoti ?

⁴Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ
cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ,⁵ tassa saṃvarāya
paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram
āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gand-
haṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe
. . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā
dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī
yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ
abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ,⁵
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye
saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu
guttadvāro hoti.

¹ Ph. patitā : D., T., Ba. papatikā ; Tr. papatitā.

² Ph. Tr. patitthitā ; D., T., Ba. papatitā. ³ aviruddhapaṭipadam (Com.).

⁴ The following two paragraphs = Puggala, II. 17.

⁵ D., T., Tr. anvāsaveyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññû hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhâ yoniso âhâraṃ âhâreti n'eva davâya na madâya na maṇḍanâya na vibhûsanâya, yâvad eva imassa kâyassa ðhitiyâ yâpanâya vihiṃsûparatiyâ brahmacariyânuggahâya : iti purâṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhâmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppâdessâmi yâtrâ ca me bhavissati anavajjatâ ca phâsuvihâro câ ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññû hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jâgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkmena nisajjâya âvaraṇiyehe dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyâ paṭhamam yâmam caṅkmena nisajjâya âvaraṇiyehe dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyâ majjhimam yâmam dakkhiṇena passena sîhaseyyam kappeti pâde¹ pâdam accâdhâya sato sampajâno utthânasaññaṃ manasikarivâ, rattiya pacchimam yâmam paccutthâya caṅkmena nisajjâya âvaraṇiyehe dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jâgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu apannakataṃ paṭipadaṃ yoni c'assa âraddho hoti âsavânaṃ khayâyâ ti.

17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammâ attavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti paravyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kâyaduccaritaṃ vacîduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammâ attavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti paravyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammâ n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti na paravyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kâyasucaritaṃ vacîsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammâ n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti na paravyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti ti.

¹ Compare Mps. IV. 55.

18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ evaṃ puccheyyum :—devalokûpapattiyâ âvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahmacariyaṃ vussatî ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puttâ attīyeyyâtha ¹ harāyeyyâtha jiguccheyyâthâ ti.

Evam bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena âyunâ attiyatha ² harāyatha jigucchatha ³ dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenādhipeyyena attiyatha ³ harāyatha jigucchatha pag eva ⁴ kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi ⁵ kāyaduccaritena attiyitabbam ⁶ harāyitabbam ⁷ jigucchitabbam vacīduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena attiyitabbam ⁶ harāyitabbam ⁷ jigucchitabbam ti.

19.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pâpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhâti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pâpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ bhogaṃ phâtikâtaṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ kusalam dhammaṃ phâtikâtaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vâ kusalam dhammaṃ phâtikâtaṃ ti.

¹ T., Tr. addhiyeyyâtha.

² Ph. attiyâtha, harāyâtha, jigucchitha.

³ T., Tr. addhiyatha; Ph. attiyâtha.

⁴ D., Tr. pageva kho pana.

⁵ Omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. attitabbam.

⁷ Ph. harasitabbam.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantum adhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantum vā kusalam dhammaṃ phātikātum ti.

20.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam¹ vā vepullattam vā² pāpuṇāti bhogesū. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro³ ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko paṇiyam⁴ jānāti, idaṃ paṇiyam evaṃ kītaṃ evaṃ vikkayaṃānaṃ ettakaṃ mūlaṃ bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro⁵ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyam⁶ ketuṃ ca vikketuṃ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro⁴ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

¹ Ph. mahattam.

² SS. omit the two vā's throughout.

³ Ph. SS. vidhūro.

⁴ T. paṇiyam.

⁵ Ph. SS. vidhūro.

⁶ Ph. T. pāpaṇiyam.

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko¹ ye te gahapatî vâ gahapati-puttâ vâ addhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ te naṃ evaṃ jâ-nanti—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ ca vidhûro ca paṭibalo puttadâraṇ ca posetum amhâkaṇ ca kâlana kâlaṃ anuppadâtun ti. Te naṃ bhogehi nimantanti²—ito samma pâpaṇika bhoge karitvâ puttadâraṇ ca posehi amhâkaṇ ca kâlana kâlaṃ anuppadehî ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuṇâti bhogesu.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuṇâti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhûro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâmini paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo viharati akusalâ-naṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya kusâlânaṃ dhammânaṃ upâ-dâya⁴ thâma vâ daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhû bahussatâ âgatâ-gamâ dhammadharâ vinayadhârâ mâtikadhârâ te kâlana kâlaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ paripucchati paripaṇhati. Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te âyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti anuttânikataṇ ca uttânim karonti aneka-vihitesu kaṅkhaṭṭhâniyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

¹ SS. pâpaṇiko. Ph. pâpaṇikam.

² Ph. tena bhogena nimautante; T., Tr. te naṃ bhogehi nipatanti.

³ Ph. mahattam.

⁴ T. upasampadâya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam vâ vepullattam vâ pâpunâti [kusalesu]¹ dhammesû ti.

Rathakâravaggo dutiyo.

[Paṭhamabhāṇavāram nitṭhitam]²

21

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho³ āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito⁴ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Savitṭham āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Tayo 'me āvuso Savitṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto.⁵ Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto. Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam yvāyam⁶ puggalo saddhāvimutto ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa saddhindriyaṃ adhi-mattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahākoṭṭhitam etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

¹ Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 13.

³ Ph. samiddho.

⁵ These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I. 32, 33, 34 = III. 3.

² From Ph.

⁴ Ph. -koṭṭhiko.

⁶ Ph. yo.

Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā ti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ¹ puggalo kāyasakkhī ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samādhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca:—Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca:—

Vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeḥ' eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, āyāma' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissāma. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocsāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati tathā naṃ dhāriṣāma ti.

Evamaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekaman-

¹ Ph. yo 'yaṃ.

taṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto yāvatako ahosi āyasmatā ca Savitṭhena āyasmatā ca Mahākoṭṭhitena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbhaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Na khv ettha¹ Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ³ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ² puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ³ sakadāgāmi vā anagāmi vā yo cāyaṃ⁴ puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha⁶ Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti? Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ³ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ³ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ² puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo diṭṭhipatto svāyaṃ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī so p'assa sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti.

22.⁸

Tayo'me bhikkhave gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappā-

¹ T. na kho ettha.

³ Ph. so yaṃ; T. svāssu; Tr., D. svāssa.

⁶ Ph. so 'yaṃ; D. so p'assa; T. svassu.

⁷ Ph. hi taṃ.

² Ph. yoyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. yo yopāyaṃ.

⁸ T., Tr. na kho 'ttha.

⁵ This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.

yāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, n' eva vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, imaṃ kho bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca gilānabhattaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānupatṭhāko anuññāto, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca aññe pi gilānā upatṭhātābba. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilānupamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, n' eva okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ

dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ, imaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca¹ dhammadesanā anuññātā, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānupamā puggalā saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

23.

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti.² So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho³ samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekanta-dukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇṇā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyā-

¹ Puggala adds Bhagavatā.

² Ph. savyāpajjho phassā phussanti.

³ T. puttho.

pajjham pi manosāṅkhaṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkham, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca¹ devā ekacce ca² vinipātikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.³ Katame tayo?

Yaṃ bhikkhave puggalam āgama puggalo buddham saraṇam gato hoti dhammam saraṇam gato hoti saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yaṃ puggalam āgama puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yaṃ puggalam āgama puggalo āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.⁵ Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa n'atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesaṃ ca bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ iminā puggalena na suppaṭi-kāraṃ vadāmi ti, yadidaṃ abhivādana-paccutthāna-añjalikamma-sāmicikamma-cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānuppādanenā ti.

25.⁶

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokas-

¹ Ph. ekacce ca vinipātika.

³ Ph. bahūpakārā.

⁵ Ph. bahūpakārō.

² Ph. omits devā . . . ca.

⁴ Ph. bahūpakārō.

⁶ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 5.

mim. Katame tayo? Arukûpamacitto¹ puggalo vijjûpamacitto vajirûpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsabahulo, appam pi vutto samâno abhisajjati kuppati vyâpajjati patitthîyati kapañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukaroti. Seyyathâpi nâma dutthâruko² katthena vâ kathalâya vâ ghattito³ bhîyosomattâya âsavam deti,⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pâtukaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave cakkhumâ puriso rattandhakâratimisâya vijjantarikâya rupâni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim ditth'eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjam mañi vâ pâsâno vâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ . . . pe . . . sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

26.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitaḥḥo na bhajitaḥḥo na payirupâsitaḥḥo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupâsitaḥḥo, atthi bhikkhave

¹ Ph. arukûpamacitto.

² SS. Com. dutthârukâ.

³ D., T., Tr. gaddhitâ. ⁴ D., T., Tr. assavanoti. Ph. and Com. âsavam deti.

⁵ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaḥ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaḥ aññatra anuddayā¹ aññatra anukampā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ. Tam kissa hetu? Silasāmaññagātānaṃ satam sīlakathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati² sa ca no phāsu bhavissatīti; samādhisāmaññagātānaṃ satam samādhikathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatīti; paññāsāmaññagātānaṃ satam . . . pe . . . phāsu bhavissatīti.³ Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samādhinā, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ. Tam kissa hetu? Iti aparipûram vā sīlakkhandham paripûrissāmi⁴ paripûram vā sīlakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipûram vā samādhikkhandham paripurissāmi⁴ paripûram vā samādhikkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipûram vā paññakkhandham paripurissāmi⁴ paripûram vā paññakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi⁵ ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T., Tr. anudayā.

² T. omits sā ca no p° bh°.

³ The Puggala inverts the order of *phāsu* and *pavattinī*.

⁴ T., Tr. paripûressāmi.

⁵ T., Tr. anuggahessāmi.

Nihîyati puriso nihînasevî
 na ca hâyetha kadâci tulyasevî
 settham upanamam¹ udeti khippam
 tasmâ attano uttarim bhajethâ ti.²

27.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokas-
 mim. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchi-
 tabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi
 bhikkhave puggalo ajjuhekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bha-
 jitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevi-
 tabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussîlo hoti pâpadhammo
 asucisankassarasamâcaro pañichannakammanto assamaño⁴ sa-
 manapañiñño abrahmacârî brahmacâripañiñño antopûti ava-
 ssuto kasambujâto.⁵ Evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchi-
 tabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo. Tam
 kissa hetu? Kiñcâpi bhikkhave evarûpassa puggalassa na
 ditthânugatim âpajjati atha kho nam pâpako kittisaddo
 abbhuggacchati pâpamitto purisapuggalo pâpasahâyo pâpa-
 sampavañko. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave ahigûthagato kiñcâpi
 na ñassati⁶ atha kho nam makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 kiñcâpi evarûpassa puggalassa na ditthânugatim âpajjati atha
 kho nam pâpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pâpasampavañko
 ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na
 bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjuhekkhitabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsa-

¹ P. settha pañāmaṃ udeti, but further on settham upaṇāmaṃ udeti.

² See Jat. III. p. 324.

³ This sutta recurs Puggala III. 14.

⁴ This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. assamaṇo, and in Sinhalese MSS. assamaṇo.

⁵ Here and above T., D. kasambujâto, but kasambuka-jâto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.

⁶ T., Tr. ñassati.

bahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dutthāruko¹ katthena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,² evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tinḍukālātaṃ katthena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitaṃ bhīyosomattāya ciiccitāyati ciṭcitāyati,³ evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo katthena kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjuhekkhitabbo na sevitaḥḥo na bhajitaḥḥo na payirupāsitaḥḥo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi maṃ paribhāseyya pi maṃ⁴ anattamaṃ pi maṃ kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjuhekkhitabbo na sevitaḥḥo na bhajitaḥḥo na payirupāsitaḥḥo.

Katama ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa pana ditthānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasapavaṇko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
setthamaṃ upanamaṃ udeti khippamaṃ
tasmā attano uttarimaṃ bhajethā ti.

28.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ T., Tr. dutthāruko. ² D., Tr., T. assavamaṃ ti; Ph. and Com. āsavamaṃ deti.

³ Ph. vicchitāyati viṭcitāyati. ⁴ Ph. akkoseyyasi maṃ paribhāseyyasi maṃ.

⁵ These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim. Katame tayo? Gûthabhâṇi pupphabhâṇi madhubhâṇi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gûthabhâṇi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato va râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-putṭho evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha² janâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha² na janâmi ti appassaṃ vâ âha³ passaṃ ti passaṃ vâ âha² na passaṃ ti iti athahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcik-khahetu vâ sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gûthabhâṇi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhâṇi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-putṭho—evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha na janâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha jânaṃ ti appassaṃ vâ âha na passaṃ ti passaṃ vâ âha passaṃ ti iti attahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcik-khahetu vâ na sampajânamusâbhasitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhâṇi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusâvâcam pahâya pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti. Yâ sâ vâ câ neḷâ kaṇṇa-sukhâ pemaṇiyâ hadayaṅgamâ porî bahujana-kantâ bahujanamanâpâ tathârupim vâcam bhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâṇi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

29.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpaṃ cakkhu

¹ SS. âha; Ph. aham *throughout*, as in *Puggala*, III. 4.

² Ph. inserts here gâma majjhagato.

³ This Sutta recurs *Puggala*, III. 6.

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappañīte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge¹ dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappañīte dhamme kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya hīnappañīte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjānānā lokasmin ti.

Na c' eva bhogā tathârûpā na ca puññāni kubbati
Ubhayattha kaliggaho² andhassa hatacakkhuno
Athāparāyam akkhāto ekacakkhu ca puggalo
Dhammāddhammena samsattho³ bhogāni pariyesati
Theyyena kûṭakammena musāvādena c' ubhayam
Kusalo hoti saṅghātum⁴ kāmabhogī ca mānavo
Ito so nirayam gantvā ekacakkhu vihaññati.
Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto settho purisapuggalo
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi utthānādhigatam⁵ dhammam

¹ T. kaṇhasukkadhamme.

² Com. kaliggāho.

³ D., T. samsattho; Ph. saṅghāti.

⁴ Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghātum; T. jotisantum; D. jātiyantum. Com. explains saṅghātum by saṅgharitam.

⁵ Bb., T. utthānādhigatam.

Dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso ¹ naro
 Upeti bhaddakam ṭhānam ² yattha gantvā na socati
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye
 Dvicakkhuñ ca sevetha setṭham purisapuggalan ti.

30.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṁvijjamāno lokas-
 miṃ. Katame tayo? Avakujjapaṇño puggalo, ucchaṅ-
 gapaṇño puggalo, puthupaṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā ⁴ hoti
 abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammasavanāya. Tassa
 bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādi kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ
 pariyośāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
 punṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ pakāseti. So tasmiṃ āsane nisinno
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādiṃ manasikaroti na majjhaṃ manasi-
 karoti, na pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādiṃ manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na
 pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho
 nikkujjo tatra udakaṃ āsittaṃ vivatṭati ⁵ no saṇṭhāti, evam eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā ⁴ hoti . . .
 pe . . . na pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādiṃ manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyo-
 śānaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avakujja-
 paṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti . . .
 pe . . . pakāseti. So tasmiṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya
 ādiṃ pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośānaṃ pi manasika-
 roti, vuṭṭhito ca ⁶ kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva adim
 manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti.
 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchaṅge nānākhajjakāni
 ākiṇṇāni tilā taṇḍulā ⁷ modakā badarā, so tamhā āsanā vuṭṭha-

¹ Ph. avyagghamanaso.

² T., Ph. bhaddakaṇṭhānaṃ.

³ The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.

⁴ Compare above II. 4, 5 and the verses below.

⁵ T., Tr. vivaddhati; Bb. vivatṭati.

⁶ Ph. pi ca kho tamhā; Tr. pi tamhā; T. ca tamhā.

⁷ Ph. ākiṇṇāni taṇḍulā bhokā va so tamha; compare tilā taṇḍulā dhovasi Jāt.
 III. 425.

hanto satisammosā pakireyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānam manasikaroti, vutṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānam manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅgapañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pakāseti. So tasmim āsane nisinno tassā kathāya adim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam manasikaroti, vutṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujjo tatra udakam āsittam saṇṭhāti no vivaṭṭati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam manasikaroti, vutṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam pi manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapañño puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
Ādim kathāya majjhañ ca pariyosānañ ca tādiso
Uggahetum na sakkoti paññā hi 'ssa na vijjati.
Ucchaṅgapañño puriso seyyo etena vuccati.
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
Ādim kathāya majjhañ ca pariyosānañ ca tādiso
Nisinno āsane tasmim uggahetvāna vyañjanam
Vutṭhito nappajānāti gahitam pi 'ssa mussati.
Puthupañño ca puriso seyyo etehi ¹ vuccati
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike
Ādim kathāya majjhañ ca pariyosānañ ca tādiso
Nisinno āsane tasmim uggahetvāna vyañjanam
Dhāreti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamānaso naro
Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyā ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. etena.

31.

Sabrahmakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesaṃ puttânaṃ mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti, sa pubbâcariyakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesaṃ puttânaṃ mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti, sâhuṇeyyakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesaṃ puttânaṃ mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti.

Brahmâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ etaṃ addivacanam, pubbâcariyâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ etaṃ addivacanam, âhuṇeyyâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ etaṃ addivacanam. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukârâ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânaṃ âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro ti.¹

Brahmâ ti mâtâpitaro pubbâcariyâ ti vuccare
 Âhuṇeyyâ ca puttânaṃ pajâya cānukampakâ²
 Tasmâ hi te namasseyya sakkareyyâtha³ paṇḍito
 Annena atha pânenâ vatthena sayanena ca
 Uccâdena nhâpanena pādânaṃ dhovanena ca
 Nâya naṃ⁴ paricariyâya mâtâpitusu paṇḍitâ
 Idh' eva⁵ naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge pamodatî ti.

32.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasma Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Siyaṃ nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho yathâ imasmiṃ ca saviññâpake kâye ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ nâssu, bahiddhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ nâssu, yaṇi ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ na honti taṇi ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyâ ti?

Siyaṃ Ânanda bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

Yathâkathaṃ pana bhante siyaṃ bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

¹ See *Ânguttara Nik* II. 4, 2.

² T. cānukampayakâ.

³ SS. sakkareyyâtha; Ph. sakkareyya ca.

⁴ Sic all MSS.

⁵ Tr., Com. Idha ceva.

Idh' Ānanda bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—etaṃ saṇṭaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhi-paṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Idaṇ ca pana me taṃ Ānanda sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe:—

Saṅkhāya lokasmim parovarāṇi
Yass' iñjitaṃ¹ n' atthi kuhiñci loka
Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso
Atari² so jātijaran ti brūmī ti.³

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vitthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ saṅkhittavitthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, aññātāro ca dullabhā ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa sugata kālo yaṃ Bhagavā saṅkhittena pi dhammaṃ deseyya vitthārena pi dhamma deseyya saṅkhittavitthārena pi dhammaṃ deseyya, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.

Tasmā iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—Imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na⁴ bhavissanti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkaramānānusayā na bhavissanti,⁵ yaṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato⁶ ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na⁴ honti taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo⁷ Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Yato kho⁸ Sāriputta bhikkhuno imasmim saviññā-

¹ Ph. yassiñcitam; SS. yasamsijitam; Tr., Fausböll yassa jitam. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmim jitam.

² So Com. and Fausböll; T., Ph. ātari; D., Tr. atāri.

³ See Sutta Nipātā V. 4, 6 (1048).

⁴ Ph. nāna.

⁵ Ph. omits bahiddhā ca sabb' ahan' na bhavissanti.

⁶ Ph. viharanto.

⁷ Ph. Evaṃ kho.

⁸ Ph. yato ca kho.

ṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti bahid-dhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti, yañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Sāriputta bhikkhu acchechi¹ taṇhaṃ vāvattayi² saṃyojanam sammā mānābhisamayā³ antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Idaṃ ca⁴ pana me taṃ Sāriputta sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Udayapañhē.⁵

Pahānaṃ kāmaccandānaṃ⁶ domanassāna c'ūbhayaṃ
Thīnassa ca panudanaṃ kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ
Upekkhāsatisamsuddhaṃ dhammatakkapurejamaṃ⁷
Aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi avijjāya ppabhedanaṃ ti.

33.

1. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ. Katamāni tīni? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhaṃ lobha-nidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohaṃ mohani-dānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati

¹ Ph. acchejji.

² D. abhisamaye.

³ Sutta Nipātā, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).

⁴ Ph. dhammacakka°

⁵ Ph. upasampajje vā aparapare (and further on aparāpare) vā pariyāye.

⁶ Ph. vivattayi; SS. vāvattayi.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. Tr. kāmasaññānaṃ.

tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭṭhīni avātāta-pahatāni¹ sārādāni² sukhasayitāni sukhette suparikamma-tāya bhūmiyā nikkhattāni devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³ ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye yaṃ dosapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye; yaṃ mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

2. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīpi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alo-bhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ lobhe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ⁵ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakataṃ kammaṃ adosajaṃ adosani-dānaṃ adosasamudayaṃ dose vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ⁴ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭṭhīni avātāta-

¹ Ph. avātātāpahatāni; D. avātātā tapahātāni.

² Ph. sārādāni.

⁴ Ph. anabhāvaṇkataṃ.

⁵ Ph. anuppavaccheyyaṃ.

pahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni tāni puriso agginā daheyya agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya¹ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bījāni ucchinnamūlāni tālāvattthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ alobhapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam : yaṃ adosapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam : yaṃ amoha pakatam kammam amohajam amohanidānam amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evam tam kammam pahīnam hoti ucchinnamūlam tālāvattthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānam samudayaṃ ti.

Lobhajam dosajaṇ c'eva mohajaṇ cāpi² viddasu
 Yaṃ tena pakatam kammam appam vā yadi vā bahum
 Idh' eva tam vedaniyam vatthum aññaṃ na³ vijjati
 Tasmā lobhaṇ ca dosaṇ ca mohaṇ cāpi viddasu
 Vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe⁴ ti.

34.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Gomagge Siṃsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre.

Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako jaṅghāvihāram anucaṇkamāno anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Siṃsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkami, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kacci⁵ bhante Bhagavā sukham asayitthā⁶ ti.

Evam kumāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca⁷ pana loka sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti.

Sitā bhante hemantikā ratti antaraṭṭhako himapātasamayo kharā gokaṇṭakahatā bhūmi tanuko paṇṇasanthāro viralāni⁸

¹ D., Ph. opuneyyā ; D. othuṇeyya. See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV. 43. p. 45,

² Ph. vāpi.

³ Omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. jaye.

⁵ Ph. kicci.

⁶ Ph. sukham sayitthā.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. virajāni.

rukkhassa pattāni sītāni kāsāyāni vatthāni sīto ca verambavāto vāti.¹

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha :—Evam kumāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti. Tena hi kumāra tam yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi yathā te kameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Idh' assa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūtāgāram ullitāvalittam nivātam² phussitaggaḷam pihitavātapānam,³ tatr' assa pallaṅko gonakatthato⁴ paṭikatthato⁴ paṭilikatthato⁴ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo⁵ sa-uttaracchado⁶ ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadīpo c' ettha jhāyeyya⁷ catasso⁸ ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpena paccupaṭṭhitāssu.⁹ Tam kim maññasi kumārasukham vā so sayeyya no vā katham vā te¹⁰ ettha hoti ti?

Sukham so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukham senti so tesam aññataro ti. Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ rāgaṇā paṭilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so rāgaṇehi paṭilāhehi paṭidayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyā ti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgaṇehi paṭilāhehi paṭidayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so rāgo Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāham sukham asayittham.¹² Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ dosajā paṭilāhā . . . pe . . . mohajā paṭilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi paṭilāhehi paṭidayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyyāti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi paṭilāhehi paṭidayhamāno¹¹ dukkham sayeyya, so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato ana-

¹ Ph. vāyati.

² Ph. -aṭṭako.

³ Ph. omits sa.

⁴ Ph. -tasseva; SS. -tasso.

⁵ SS. te; Ph. so.

⁶ Ph. sayittham.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. kadalimiga; T. kadalimiga.

⁹ Ph. cāleyya for jāleyya; T., Tr. jhāyeyya.

¹⁰ Ph. paccupaṭṭhitā assu.

¹¹ Ph. paṭideyyamāno.

¹² See Ang. Nik. III. 1.

bhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhhammo. Tasmâham sukham asayitthan ti.

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti brâhmaṇo parinibbuto
Yo na lippati ¹ kâmesu sîtibhûto nirûpadhi
Sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ vineyya hadaye daram
Upasanto sukham seti santim pappuyya ² cetaso ti

35.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave devadûtâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kâyena duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati manasâ duccharitaṃ carati. So kâyena duccharitaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccharitaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccharitaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇaṃ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.³ Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayâpâlâ nânâ bâhâsu gahetvâ Yamassa rañño dassenti :—Ayaṃ deva puriso ametteyyo ⁴ apetteyyo ⁵ asâmañño abrahmañño na kule jettâpacâyî, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetû ti.

Taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ paṭhamam devadûtaṃ samanuyuñjati ⁶ samanugâhati samanubhâsati :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu paṭhamam devadûtaṃ pâtu-bhûtaṃ ti?

So evam âha :—Nâddasam ⁷ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vâ purisaṃ vâ asâtikaṃ vâ navutikaṃ vâ vassasatikaṃ vâ jâtiyâ jinṇam gopânasivaṅkam bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparâyanam pavedhamânam gacchantam âturaṃ gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesam vilûtaṃ khalitaṃ ⁸ sirovalitaṃ tilakâhatagattaṃ ⁹ ti.

So evam âha :—addasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad aho—aham pi kho 'mhi jarâdhammo jaram anatito, handâham kalyâṇam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti?

¹ Ba., Ph. limpiti.

² Ph. appeyya; Oldenberg appuyya. These verses recur in the episode Samvatta, X. 8 = Cullavagga, VI. 4, 1-4.

⁴ T. amatteyyo.

⁷ Ph. na addasam.

⁵ T. apatteyyo.

⁸ Ph. khalitasiram.

³ Ph. upapajjati.

⁶ Ph. samanuyuñjati.

⁹ Ph. tilakâhatag°.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissam¹ bhante pamādasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, pamādatāya² na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaṃ,³ ambho purisa, tathā karissanti⁴ yathā taṃ⁵ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ⁶ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇa brāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve taṃ⁷ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaṃ yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi⁸ ti.

2. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitva⁹ samanubhāsitvā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī :—Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa¹⁰ manussesu dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti ?

So evam āha :—nāddasam¹¹ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa¹⁰ manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ¹² dukkhiṃ bālhagilānaṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ semānaṃ¹³ aññehi ca¹⁴ vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ¹⁵ aññehi samvesiyamānaṃ ti.

So evam āha :—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatīto handāhaṃ kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissam bhante pamādasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho

¹ SS. nāsakkhissam.

² Ph. taggha taṃ ; T. tatra tvaṃ.

³ Ph. te but taṃ further on.

⁴ T. cetam ; Ph., Tr. ve taṃ.

⁵ Ph. -gahetvā.

⁶ Ph. nadassam.

⁷ Ph. seyyamānaṃ.

⁸ D., Bb. vuṭṭhāhiyamānaṃ ; T. vuṭṭhāhiyamānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. pamādatāya.

¹⁰ Ph. karissati.

¹¹ Ph. pana te etaṃ.

¹² Ba., T., Tr. -vedissatī ; Bb. -vediyassatī.

¹³ Ph. addassa.

¹⁴ Ph., ābādhitaṃ.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. and Tr.

purisa, pamādatāya¹ na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvam,² ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan etaṃ³ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve⁴ taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasī⁵ ti.

3. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha:—Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, nā tvam addassa manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ ti?

So evam āha:—Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

So evam āha:—Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ⁶ pamādassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, pamādatāya⁷ na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. taggha tvam⁸ ambho purisa tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ⁹ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasī ti.¹⁰

4. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā tuṇhī hoti.

¹ Ph. pamādatāya.

² Ph. pana te etaṃ.

³ Ph. -vediyatī; Tr. -vedissatī; Ba. -vediyassatī.

⁴ T. nāsakkhissaṃ.

⁵ Ph. pana te etaṃ.

⁶ Ph. taṃ.

⁷ Ph. yathā ve; T. tayā ce.

⁸ Ph. pamādatāya.

⁹ Ph. taṃ.

¹⁰ Ph. -vediyasī; Ba., Tr. -vedissatī.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam
nāma karaṇam kāronti,¹ tattam ayokhīlam hatthe gamenti
tattam ayokhīlam dutiyasmiṃ hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhī-
lam pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiyasmiṃ pāde gamenti
tattam ayokhīlam majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha
dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati,⁴ na ca tāva
kālam karoti yāva na⁵ tam pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.⁶

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā saṃvesitvā⁷ kuṭhārīhi⁸
tacchanti.⁹ So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā
vediyati, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpakammaṃ
vyanti hoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho
siraṃ ṭhapetvā¹⁰ vāsīhi tacchanti⁹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā
sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti¹¹ . . .
pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabba-
taṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti
pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho
siraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya
sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ
paccati,¹² so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi
uddham gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ
gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā
vediyati, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na¹³ tam pāpakam-
maṃ vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti.
So kho¹⁴ pana bhikkhave mahānirayo

Catukanno catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasā mita¹⁵

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito¹⁶

¹ Ph. karonti.

² omitted by SS.

³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. saṅkaghitvā corrected to saṅghitvā.

⁵ Ph. kudhādīhi.

⁶ Ph. haranti . . . paccāharanti. D. sarenti paccāharanti.

⁷ Ph. so . . . paccati omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ See Mahāvastu, p. 9.

¹⁰ SS. tippā.

¹¹ Ba., Tr. -vedeti.

¹² quoted Milinda-pañha, p. 67.

¹³ tacchehi.

¹⁴ Ph. gahetvā.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ Ph. -paṭikujjhito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
Samantā yojanasatam¹ pharitvā titṭhati sabbadā ti.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etād ahoṣi:—Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā karīyanti,² aho vatāhaṃ manusattam labheyyaṃ Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya³ araham sammāsambuddho, tañ cāhaṃ Bhagavantam payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tam kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evaṃ vadāmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sāmañ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti.

6. Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā
Te dīgharattam socanti hīnakāyūpagā⁴ narā
Ye ca kho devadūtehi santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudācanaṃ
Upadāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye⁵
Te khemappattā sukhitā⁶ diṭṭhadhammābhiniibbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

36.

Aṭṭhamiyaṃ bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ amaccā pārisajjā imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti, kacci⁷ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā⁸ petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁹ puññāni karonti ti.

Cātuddasī bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ puttā imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti, kacci¹⁰ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule

¹ Ba samanta-ayojana; Ph. samantā yojanā.

² Ph. kārīyanti.

³ Ph. upasampajjeyya.

⁴ Ph. hīnakānīpakā.

⁵ Ph. saṅkhāye.

⁶ D. te khe pamattā; T., Tr. te kho pamattā; Ph. tañ kho sampattā sukhino. In Ang. Nik. VI. 23, Tr. reads Te khemappattā sukhino.

⁷ Ph. kiñci.

⁸ D., T. matteyya.

⁹ Ph. paṭijālam karonti; SS., Com. paṭijāgaronti.

¹⁰ Ph. kiñci.

jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattāro mahārājāno² sāmaṃ yeva imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti, kacci³ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ arocenti :—Appakā kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā anattamanā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā parihāyissanti paripūrissanti asurakāyā ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocentī :—bahū kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jetṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā attamanā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti parihāyissanti⁷ asurakāyā ti.

37.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatisse anumayamāno⁸ tayaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi :⁹

¹ SS. paṭijāgaronti ; Ph. paṭijālaṃ karontī.

² D., T. -rājā ; Ph. -rājāno.

³ Ph. Kiñci.

⁴ Ph. paṭijālaṃ karontī ; T., Tr., Com. paṭijāgaronti.

⁵ Ph. tena kho ; Tr. tena.

⁶ T., Bb. divyā.

⁷ Ph. parihārisanti.

⁸ Com. anusaññayamāno = anubodhayamāno.

⁹ The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 5 = Therî-gāthā, 31. Dh. 404.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī¹ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī²
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā³ dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devānaṃ indo avitarāgo avitadoso avitamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā⁴ katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa bhavasamyojano samma-daññāvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī¹ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī²
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vitarāgo vītadoso vītamoho ti.

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāva-timse anunayamāno tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi:—

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī¹
 Pāṭihāriyapakkañ ca atthaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devānaṃ aparimutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya.

¹ Tr. -dasim.

² Ph. *omits* na sugitā.

³ Ph. evam.

² Ph., T., Tr. aṭṭhamī.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* brahmacariyo *after* vusitavā.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto
 jātiyā jarāyā maraneṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-
 nassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

38.

1. Sukhumālo aham bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accanta-
 sukhumālo. Mama sudam¹ bhikkhave pitu nivesane
 pokkharaniyo kārītā² honti, ekattha sudam¹ uppalam
 pupphati³ ekattha padumam ekattha puṇḍarīkam yāvad eva
 mama atthāya. Na kho panassāham bhikkhave akāsikam⁴
 candanam dhāremi, kāsikam su me tam bhikkhave veṭhanam
 hoti kāsikā kañcukā kāsikam nivāsanam kāsiko uttarasaṅgo.
 Rattindivam kho pana su me tam⁵ bhikkhave setacchattam
 dhāriyati, mā nam phussi⁶ sītam vā uṇham vā rajo vā
 tiṇam vā ussāvō⁷ vā ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pāsādā
 ahesum, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko⁷ eko vassito. So kho
 aham bhikkhave vassike⁸ pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nip-
 purisehi turiyehi parivāriyamāno⁹ na hetṭhā pāsadam¹⁰
 orohāmi. Yathā kho pana bhikkhave aññesam nivesanesu¹¹
 dāsakammakaraporisassa kaṇajakam bhojanam diyyati bilaṅ-
 gadutiyam evam evassu me¹² bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasa-
 kammakaraporisassa sālīmamsoḍano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarūpāya iddhiyā samannā-
 gatassa evarūpena ca accantasukhumālena¹³ etad ahosi:—assu-
 tavā kho putthujjano attanā jarādhammo samāno jaram
 anatīto param jinṇam disvā aṭṭiyati¹⁴ harāyati jigucchati
 attānam yeva atisitvā.¹⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo
 jaram anatīto, ahañ c'eva¹⁶ kho pana jarādhammo samāno
 jaram anatīto param jinṇam disvā aṭṭiyeyyam¹⁷ harāyeyyam

¹ Ph. sukham.

² Ph. kārīyākā.

³ Ph. vappatī.

⁴ Ph. kāsikam.

⁵ T. kho pan' assu me tam.

⁶ Ph. dhāreyya mā nam phussi; SS. dhāriyati, but omit phussi.

⁷ Ph. gimhantiko.

⁸ Ph. vassihā.

⁹ Ph., Tr. paricāriyamāno.

¹⁰ Ph. pasādā.

¹¹ Ph. nivesana.

¹² D. evam evassu bh.; T. evam evassa; Ph. evam eva sa me.

¹³ Ph. evarūpassa accantasukhumālassa.

¹⁴ T., Tr. addhīyati.

¹⁵ SS. atisitvā; Ph. aṭṭiyitvā.

¹⁶ T. aham eva.

¹⁷ SS. addhiyeyyam.

jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso¹ pahiyi.²

Assutvā kho puthujjano attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhim anatīto param vyādhitam disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānam yeva atisitvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhim anatīto param vyādhim disvā aṭṭiyeeyyam harāyeeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso³ pahiyi.⁴

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā maraṇa dhammo samāno maraṇam anatīto param matam disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānam yeva atisitvā.⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇam anatīto param matam disvā aṭṭiyeeyyam harāyeeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso pahiyi² ti.

39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madā. Katame tayo ?

Yobbanamado ārogyamado jīvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitam carati vācāya duccharitam carati manasā duccharitam carati. So kāyena duccharitam caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitam caritvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇa apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitam carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitam carati. So kāyena duccharitam caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitam caritvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇa apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccha-

¹ Ph. sabbo.

² Ph. pahiyiyati; T. pahīyi; Ba. pahīyya; Bb. pahīyim; Tr. pahīyyayiti.

³ Ph. sabbo.

⁴ Ph. pahiyiyati; T. pahīyi; D. pahiyam; Ba. pahīyya; Bb. pahīya.

⁵ Ph. aṭṭiyitvā; SS. atisitvā.

ritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ ducaritam carati.
So kâyena ducaritam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ
ducaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam
duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkave bhikkhu sikkham pacca-
kkhâya hinâya vattati.¹ Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jivitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhâya hinâya vattatî ti.

2. Vyâdhidhammâ jarâdhammâ² atho maraṇadhammino

Yathâ dhammâ tathâ santâ³ jigucchanti puthujjanâ
Ahañ ce⁴ taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃ dhammesu pânisu
Na me taṃ paṭirûpassa mama evaṃ vihârino
So 'ham evaṃ viharanto ñatvâ dhammaṃ nirûpadhiṃ
Arogye⁵ yobbanasmiñ ca⁶ jivitasmiñ ca yo mado
Sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ⁸ datṭhu khemato⁹
Tassa me âhu¹⁰ ussâho nibbânam abhipassato
Nâhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kâmaṇi paṭisevitum
Anivattî bhavissâmi brahmacariyaparâyano ti.

40.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave adhipateyyâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Attâdhipateyyaṃ lokâdhipateyyaṃ dhammâdhipateyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave attâdhipateyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vâ rukkhamaṇagato
vâ suñṇâgâragato vâ iti paṭisaṇcikkhati:—na kho panâhaṃ
civarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapâtahetu
na senâsanahetu na itibhavâbhavahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ
pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkho-
tiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkha-
kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññâyethâ ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

¹ Ph. vattati.

⁴ Ph., D. ca.

⁷ Ph. attito 'smi; D. abhigâto 'smi.

⁸ D. nikkhammaṃ; Ph. nikkhamme.

¹⁰ Ph. âhu.

² Ph. -dhammo.

⁵ Ph. ârogyena.

³ Ph. santi.

⁶ Omitted by Ph.

⁹ Ph. khemataṃ.

yâdisake vâ kâme ohâya agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito tâdisake vâ kâme pariyeseyyaṃ tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataro. Na me tam assa paṭirûpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Âraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asâradhho² samâhitam cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So attānaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvâ akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhâveti savaṃjaṃ pajahati anavaṃjaṃ bhâveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attâdhipateyyaṃ.

2. Kaṭamañ ca bhikkhave lokâdhipateyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññaḡagato vâ rukkhamûlagato vâ suññâgâragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati :—na kho pañāhaṃ cīvaraḡhetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḡapâtaḡhetu na senâsanahetu na iti bhavâbhavahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññâyetḡhâ ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ pabbajito samâno kâma vitakkaṃ vâ vitakkeyyaṃ vyâpâdavitaḡkaṃ vâ vitakkeyyaṃ vihiṃsâvitakkaṃ vâ vitakkeyyaṃ. Mahâ kho pañāyaṃ lokasannivâso. Mahantaḡsimḡ kho pana lokasannivâse santi samaṇabrâhmaṇâ iddhiḡmanto dibbacakkhukâ paracittavidûno. Te dûrato pi passanti âsannâ³ pi na⁴ dissanti cetasaṃ pi cittaṃ jânanti. Te pi mam evaṃ jâneyyuṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito samâno vokiṇṇo viharati pâpakehi akusalehi dhammeḡ ti. Devatâ pi kho santi iddhiḡmantiṇiyo⁵ dibbacakkhukâ paracittavidûṇiyo. Tâ dûrato⁶ pi passanti âsannâ pi na⁷ dissanti cetasaṃ pi cittaṃ jânanti. Tâ pi mam evaṃ jâneyyuṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito samâno vokiṇṇo viharati pâpakehi dhammeḡ ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Âraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ

¹ SS. apammuttâ.

² MSS. asâradhho.

³ Ph. âsanno.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. dissanti iddhiḡmantiyo.

⁶ Bb. for te dûrato has te dûrasmaṃ hi tam cittato.

⁷ Omitted by Ph.

bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradaddho² hoti samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So lokam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—Na kho pañāham civarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanaheṭu na itibhāvābhavaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā ti. Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko³ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacāri jānaṃ passaṃ viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ svākkhāto dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusīto vihareyyam pamatto na me tam assa⁴ paṭirūpan ti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—āradaddham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāradaddho⁶ samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So dhammam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni adhipateyyāni ti.

4. N'atthi loka raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato⁷

Attā te purisa jānāti saccam vā yadi vā musā

Kalyāṇam vata bho sakkhi attānaṃ atimaññesi⁸

Yo⁹ santam attanā pāpam attānaṃ¹⁰ parigūhasi

¹ SS. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

² MSS. asāradaddho.

³ Ph. opānāyiko.

⁴ Ph. tassa ; T. tam assa.

⁵ D., T. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

⁶ MSS. asāradaddho.

⁷ See Jāt. III. p. 19.

⁸ Ph., Tr. atimaññesi ; Com. atimaññesi.

⁹ Ph. so.

¹⁰ Ph. atha naṃ.

Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca lokasmiṃ bālaṃ visamaṃ
carantaṃ

Tasmā hi attādhīpako sato care¹ lokādhīpo ca nipako ca jhāyī²
Dhammādhīpo ca anudhammacārī na hiyati³ saccaparakkamo
muni

Pasayha Māraṃ abhibhuyya antakaṃ so ca⁴ phusī jātikkhā-
yaṃ padhānavā

Sa⁵ tādiso lokavidū sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma
yo⁶ muni ti.

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvaṃ saddho kulaputto
bahū puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Saddhāya bhikkhave sammukkhībhāvaṃ saddho kulaputto
bahū puññaṃ pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave
sammukhībhāvaṃ saddho kulaputto bahū puññaṃ pasavati.
Dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvaṃ saddho kula-
putto bahū puññaṃ pasavati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvaṃ saddho
kulaputto bahū puññaṃ pasavatī ti.

42.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo.
Katamehi tīhi ?

Sīlavatā⁷ dassanakāmo hoti saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti
vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī muttacāgo
payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayoga dānasamvibhāgarato.
Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi saddho pasanno vedi-
tabbo ti.

Dassanakāmo sīlavatā⁷ saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sace saddho hi vuccatī ti.

¹ Ph. sato ca ; D. sato caro ; Bb., T., Tr. sato care.

² Ph. hiyāti ; T. nihiyati.

³ Ph. so ; D. T. sā ; Tr., Bb. sa.

⁴ Ph., Tr. silavantānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. jāyisi.

⁶ Omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. akammayo ; D., T. atammayo.

43.

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānena¹ alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c'eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase samphassamānena alaṃ eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun ti.

44.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti? Kata-mehi tīhi?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c'eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino ca. Imehi tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hotī ti.

45.

Tīn' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni. Katamāni tīni?

Dānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, pabbajjā bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, mātāpitunnaṃ bhikkhave upatṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni paṇḍita-paññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni.

Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇñattaṃ² ahimsāsaññamo damo
Mātāpitu upatṭhānaṃ santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ
Satam etāni ṭhānāni yāni sevetha paṇḍito
Ariyo dasanasampanno sa lokaṃ bhajate sivaṃ ti.

46.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tīhi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. samphassamānena; SS. sampassamānena.

² Ph. upapaññattaṃ; Tr. paññattaṃ.

Kāyena vācāya manasā.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ
vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā imehi tīhi ṭhānehi
bahum puññaṃ pasavantī ti.

47.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkaṇāni.
Katamāni tiṇi?

Uppādo paññāyati vayo¹ paññāyati ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ
paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi saṅkhatassa saṅkha-
talakkaṇāni ti.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkaṇāni.
Katamāni tiṇi?

Na uppādo paññāyati na vayo paññāyati na ṭhitassa añña-
thattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi asaṅkhatassa
asaṅkhatalakkaṇāni ti.

48.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā
tīhi ca vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamehi tīhi?

Sākhāpattapālāsena vaḍḍhanti tacapapaṭikāya² vaḍḍhanti
pheggusārena³ vaḍḍhanti. Himavantam bhikkhave pabba-
tarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissāya
antojano tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati. Katamehi tīhi?

Saddhāya vaḍḍhati silena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati.
Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi tīhi
vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā pi pabbato selo⁴ araññasmiṃ brahāvane
Taṃ rukkhā⁵ upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanaspati⁶
Tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim⁶ idha
Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujīvino
Tyāssa sīlavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca

¹ Childers, s.v. saṅkhato, has ṭhiti for vayo.

² Ph. -pappatikāya; SS. -papatikā. See Jāt. III. 4. 9. 1.

³ Ph phaggussarena.

⁴ All the MSS. read pabbato selo, ? for pabbatam selam. See Ang. Nik. V. 40.

⁵ All the MSS. have rukkhā, possibly a scribal blunder for rakkhā.

⁶ Ph. vanappati.

Passamānā nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā¹
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ sugatigāminam
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

49.

Tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppadāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ adhivāsānāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ [Imehi tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ].⁴

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppadāya ātappaṃ karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpaṃ pānaharānaṃ⁵ adhivasānāya ātappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpi nipako sato sammā dukkhassa anta-kiriyāyā ti.

50.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopaṃ pi harati ekāgārikaṃ pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ vā nissito hoti

¹ Ph. atthamattaṃ vicakkhaṇā ; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇaṃ.

² SS. tippānaṃ.

³ Not in T.

⁴ In Ph., not in D., T.

⁵ T. pāpharānaṃ.

rukkhagahaṇaṃ vā gedhaṃ vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ vā. Evam kho¹ bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇa-nissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti :—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me² rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī ti. Sace naṃ koci³ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmatta vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hot. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthē pi tiṭṭhati.

2. Evameva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahaṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇa-nissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti visamena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti.

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādītṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti :—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī ti. Sace naṃ koci⁵ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

¹ SS. gedhaṃ pana vanasaṇḍaṃ evaṃ kho, etc.

² Ph. kho.

³ Ph. sace koci ; Ph. gandham vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ vā evaṃ kho.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. maṃ na koci.

kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Cūlavaggo pañcama.

Paṭhamo paññāsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum.

Mayam assu bho Gotāma brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallikā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c' amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā, ovadatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upanīyati kho ayaṃ¹ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ upanīyamāne kho² brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ tassa petasa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ cā ti.

Upanīyati jīvitāṃ appam āyu
Jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā
Etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
Puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda cetasaṃ taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. evaṃ kho.

³ These verses recur Saṃyutta I. 3 = II. 29.

52.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā ovadatu, no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Āditto kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ āditte brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ tassa petassa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ eā ti.

Ādittasmim agārasmim yaṃ nīharati bhājanam
Taṃ tassa hoti atthāya no ca yaṃ ¹ tattha dayhati
Evaṃ ādipito loko ² jarāya maraṇena ca
Nīhareth' eva dānena dinnam hoti sunīhatam.³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññamo vācāya uda cetasā taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

53.

Atha kho aññatra brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipasiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇā rāgena abhibhūto pariyaḍinnacitto⁴

¹ Ph. no c'assa.

³ Ph. sunikhātam; Tr. sunīhatam

² Ph. evaṃ āditto kho loko.

⁴ T. -dippacitto.

attavyâbâdhâya¹ pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya¹ pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti.² Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

54.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo paribbâjako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brâhmaṇo paribbâjako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatā nu kho bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti.

¹ Ph. vyâpâdâya.

² Ph. *inserts here* "Ratto kho . . . la . . . kâyena duccaritaṃ carati," etc.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇâ râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccaritaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pi nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasiṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahîne na kâyena duccaritaṃ na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinna—citto attattham pi yathâbhutaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pi nappajânâti. Mohe pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

55.

Atha kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upa-saṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbânan ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ bho Gotama sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbânaṃ hoti akâlikaṃ ehipassi-kam opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññûhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-
cittatto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyābā-
dhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃve-
deti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe
(53) . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam
dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa
sanditṭhikam nibbānam hoti . . . pe . . .

Dutṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhuto pariyādinna-
cittatto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti. . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābā-
dhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃ-
vedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti
. . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam
dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho¹ brāhmaṇa
sanditṭhiko nibbānam hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇa² anavaśesaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ paṭi-
saṃvedeti anavaśesaṃ dosaṃkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti anavaśe-
saṃ mohakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa
sanditṭhiko nibbānam hoti akālikam ehipassikam opanayikam
paccattam veditabbam viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti.

56.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo mahāsālo yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so
brāhmaṇo mahāsālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ
vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānā-
naṃ pubb' assudaṃ³ ayaṃ loko avīci maññe phuṭo ahosi⁴
manussehi kukkuṭasampātikā⁵ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen' etarahi
manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ

¹ Ph. Evaṃ pi kho.

² Ph. *here inserts* akālikam ehipassikam opaneyikam paccattam veditabbam.

³ D. pubbassudaṃ; Ph. pubbe sudaṃ.

⁴ D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahosi.

⁵ Ph. sampātakā.

honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā hontī ti ?

Etarahi brāhmaṇa manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Te adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā tiṇhāni satthāni gahetvā aññamaññassa jīvitā voropenti. Tena bahū manussā kâlam karonti. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesam adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamābhībhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ devo na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccati.¹ Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ setatthikaṃ salākavuttaṃ tena bahū manussā kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesam adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhībhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ yakkhā vā² amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahū manussā kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi honti anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatāgge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha :—Mayham eva dānaṃ

¹ Ph. pavacchati.

² Tr. vāle.

dâtabbam na aññesam dānam dâtabbam, mayham eva sāvakaṇam dānam dâtabbam na aññesam sāvakaṇam dānam dâtabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakaṇam dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam sāvakaṇam dinnam mahapphalan ti. Ye te bho Gotama evam āhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha :—Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti, kacci¹ te bho Gotamassa vuttavādino na ca bhavantam Gotamam abbhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto² gārayham thānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhavantam³ Gotaman ti.

Ye te Vaccha evam āhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha :—Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti,⁴ na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana mam te asatā⁵ abbhūtena. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Katamesam tiṇṇam ?

Dāyakassa puññantarāyakaro hoti, paṭiggāhakānam lābhanantarāyakaro hoti, pubb'eva⁶ kho pan' assa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so imesam tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Aham kho pana Vaccha evam vadāmi :—ye pi te⁷ candanikāya vā oligalle vā pāṇā tatra pi yo thālidhovanam vā sarāvadhovanam⁸ vā chaddeti—ye tattha pāṇā te yena yāpentū⁹ ti—tatonidānam pāham Vaccha puññassa āgamam vadāmi, ko pana vādo manussabhūte.

Api cāham Vaccha sīlavato dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi no tathā dussīle. So¹⁰ ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅgasamannāgato.

Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti ?

Kāmacchando pahīno hoti vyāpādo pahīno hoti thīna-

¹ Ph. kiñci.

² SS., Com. vādānupāto; Ph. -vāto.

³ Ph. bhagavantam.

⁴ Ph. inserts kicci te . . . la . . .

⁵ Ph. na ca pana mam aññam tā abbhūtena.

⁶ Before pubb'eva Ph. inserts thālanantarāyakaro hoti ti.

⁷ Ph. ye hi te.

⁸ Ph. paradhovanam.

⁹ Ph. yāpentun ti; T. yāpentū ti.

¹⁰ MSS. so. The Com. explains so by sīlavā.

middham pahînam hoti uddhaccakukkuccam pahînam hoti vicikicchâ pahînâ hoti. Imâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannâgato hoti ?

Asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena samâdhikkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena pañña-kkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñâṇadassanakkhanda samannâgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannâgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahîne pañcasamannâgate dinnam mahapphalaṃ vadâmi ti.

2. Iti kaṇhâsu setâsu rohiṇîsu harîsu vâ

Kammâsâsu sarûpâsu gosu pârevatâsu vâ

Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu danto jâyati puṅgavo

Dhorayho ¹ balasampanno kalyâṇajavanikkamo

Tam eva bhâre yuñjanti nâssa ² vaṇṇam parikkhare

Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmiṇca ³ jâtiyam ⁴

Khattiye brâhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍâlapukkuse

Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu danto jâyati subbato ⁵

Dhammattho ⁶ sîlasampanno saccavâdî hirîmano

Pahînajâtimarâṇo brahmacariyassa kevalî ⁷

Pannabhâro visamyutto katakicco anâsavo

Pâragû sabbadhammânam anupâdâya nibbuto

Tasmiṃ yeva viraje ⁸ khetto vipulâ hoti dakkhiṇâ

Bâlâ ca avijânantâ dummedhâ assutâvino

Bahiddhâ dadanti dâṇâ ⁹ na hi sante upâsare

Ye ca sante upâsenti sappaññe ¹⁰ dhîrasammate

Saddhâ ¹¹ ca tesam sugate mûlajâtâ patitthitâ

Devalokaṇ ca te yanti kûle vâ idha jâyare

Anupubbena nibbânam adhigacchanti paṇḍitâ ti. ¹²

¹ Ph. dhâreyho.

² Ph. tasmiṇca.

³ Ph. sabbato.

⁴ Ph. kevalam.

⁵ SS. dâṇâni.

⁶ Ph. santo.

⁷ Ph. iti me gâre puññan ti nâssa

⁸ Ph. jâtiye; Ba. jâyâtî; Tr. jâyati; D. jâti.

⁹ Ph. dhammato.

¹⁰ Ph. virajje.

¹¹ Ph. sabbaññe.

¹² See Ang. Nik. v. 179.

58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brahmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā tevijjānaṃ suḍaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati : —Evam pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā, iti pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitato ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹ jātivādena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapāñcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsisāmi ti.

2. Evaṃ bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kayena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā

¹ Ph. anupakkuṭṭho ; omitted in Divyāvadāna, p. 620. Compare below, 59. 1.

adukkhamasukham upekhâsatiparisuddhim catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati.

3. ¹ So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubbhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte ² pubbenivâsânussatiñâṇâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo tisso pi jâtiyo catasso pi jâtiyo pañca pi jâtiyo dasa pi jâtiyo vîsati pi jâtiyo tiṃsati pi jâtiyo cattârîsam pi jâtiyo paññâsam pi jâtiyo jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke samvattavivaṭṭakappe—amutrâsim evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭi-samvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapâdim ³ tatrâpâsim evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhûpapanno ti. Iti sâkâram sa-udesam anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamâ vijjâ adhi-gatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. ⁴ So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubbhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte sattânam cutupapâtañâṇâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne. Hîne paṇîte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti—ime vâ pana ⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâgatâ vacî-duccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâgatâ ari-yânam upavâdakâ micchâdiṭṭhikâ micchâdiṭṭhikammasamâ-dânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapannâ—ime vâ pana ⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritena samannâgato vacîsucaritena samannâgato manosucaritena samannâgato ariyânam anupavâdakâ sammâ-

¹ The following paragraph = Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.

² SS. ânejjappatte; Ph. ânañcappatte.

³ SS. uppâdim.

⁴ Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 160.

⁵ SS. vâ pana; Ph. ime vata.

ditthikā sammāditthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṁ lokaṁ upapannā ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṁ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. 'So evaṁ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṁ khayañāṇāya cittaṁ abhininnāmeti. So idam dukkan ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti ayaṁ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminiṁ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṁ āsavanirodhagāminiṁ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti. Tassa evaṁ jānato evaṁ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṁ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṁ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṁ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam iti nāṇaṁ hoti, khīnā jāti vusitaṁ brahmacariyaṁ kataṁ karanīyaṁ nāpāraṁ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā taṁ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6. Anuccāvacasīlassa nipakassa ca jhāyino

Cittaṁ yassa vasibhūtaṁ ekaggaṁ susamāhitam
 Taṁ ve tamonudaṁ dhīraṁ tevijjaṁ maccupahāyinaṁ ²
 Hitam devamanussānaṁ āhu saccapahāyinaṁ ³
 Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṁ asammūlHAVIHĀRINAṁ
 Buddham antimasarīraṁ ⁴ taṁ namassanti Gotamaṁ
 Pubbenivāsaṁ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati
 Ato jātikkayaṁ patto abhiññāvosito ⁵ muni
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo
 Tam ahaṁ vadāmi tevijjaṁ nāññaṁ lapitalāpanan ti. ⁶

¹ Samañña-phala-sutta, p. 151.

² Ph. sabbappahāyinaṁ; Com. sabba[pa]hāyinaṁ.

³ Ph. -bodhito. See Saṃyutta VII. 1.

⁴ Ph. paccupahāyinaṁ.

⁵ Ph. antimadehinam.

⁶ Ph. lapanam.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.¹ Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalamā nagghati soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño² vā saddhaṃ vā thālipāko³ vā deyyadhammaṃ vā tevijjesu brāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dadeyyā ti?

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Idha pana⁴ bho Gotamo brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivadena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsa pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā bho brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Yathākathaṃ bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi. Sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsi ssāmī ti.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Idha pana brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe

¹ Ph. hotī ti.

³ Ph. thālapākam; T. thālapāko.

² Ph. yaññaṃ.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ñhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ñhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ catupapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ñhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhāvāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam¹ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So² sīlabbatasampanno pahitatto samāhito
Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ ekaggam susamāhitaṃ

³ Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyaṃ ca passati

Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni

¹ Ph. vimuttamhi.

² SS. yo; Ph. so.

³ The following three lines recur in the Saṃyutta, VII. 8.

Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo
Taṃ ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalam nāgghati solasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma yaññaṃ yajāma pi¹ yajāpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca yajāpeti sabbe te anekasārīrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ² paṭipannā honti yadidaṃ yaññādhikaraṇaṃ. Yo paṇāyaṃ bho Gotama yassa vā tassa vā kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ekam attānaṃ dameti ekam attānaṃ sameti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpeti. Evam assāyaṃ³ ekasārīrikaṃ⁴ puññapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsam-buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-dammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā. So evam āha—ethāyaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipanno aham anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. Etha⁵ tumhe pi tathā paṭipajjatha yathā paṭipannā tumhe pi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā ti. Iti ayaṃ⁶

¹ Ph. omits yaññaṃ yaj° pi.

² SS. anekasārīrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ ; Ph. anekā sārīrikā paṭipadā.

³ SS. evam assā taṃ yaṃ ; Tr. assāyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. ekā sārīrikā puññapaṭipadā.

⁵ Ph. etaṃ.

⁶ Ph. sayam ; SS. ayaṃ.

c'eva satthā dhammaṃ deseti pare ca tathattāya paṭipajjanti.¹ Tāni kho pana honti anekāni pi satāni anekāni pi sahasāni anekāni pi sataśahasāni. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Iccāyaṃ evaṃ sante ekasārīkā vā puññapaṭipadā² hoti anekasārīkā vā yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti?

Iccāyaṃ pi bho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasārīkā puñña-paṭipadā³ hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti?

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā⁴ ete me pāsamsā⁵ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na⁶ kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā³ ke vā te pāsamsā⁴ ti. Evaṃ ca kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

Tatīyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā³ ke vā te pāsamsā⁴ ti. Evaṃ ca⁶ kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Tatīyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇa āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā³ ete me pāsamsā⁴ ti.

¹ Ph. deseti pare ceva satthā dh° deseti pare ca tatathāya satthā dhammaṃ deseti paṭip°.

² T. puñña-.

⁴ SS. pāsamsā; Ph. pasamsā.

⁶ Ph. omits ca.

³ Ph. pūjā; SS. puja.

⁵ T. omits na.

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi :—Yāva tatiyaṃ pi kho Saṅgāravo brâhmaṇo Ânandena sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puttḥo saṃsādeti¹ no vissajjeti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ parimoceyyaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Saṅgāravaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca. Kā nu 'jja² brâhmaṇa rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādā ti.

Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi—Pubbassudaṃ³ appataṛā c'eva bhikkhū ahesuṃ bahutaṛā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassesuṃ, etarahi kho bahutaṛā c'eva bhikkhū appataṛā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassenti ti. Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājapurisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādā ti.

4. Tīṇi kho imāni brâhmaṇa pātihāriyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Iddhipātihāriyaṃ ādesanāpātihāriyaṃ anusāsanipātihāriyaṃ.⁴

Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa iddhipātihāriyaṃ?

⁵ Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ pacca-nubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahuddhā hoti, bahuddhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno ca gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmaṇa iddhipātihāriyaṃ.⁴

5. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa ādesanāpātihāriyaṃ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco nimittena ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

¹ Ph. saṃsāreti.

² Ph. kadajja; Bb. kunujja; D. kho nujja; T., Tr. kā nujja.

³ Ph. pubbe sudaṃ.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 4, 3.

⁵ On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Âkankheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, evaṃ pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicarayato na vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, yathā imassa bhoto manosāṅkhārā pañihitā imassa cittassa antarā amunnāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatī ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa anusāsanāpāṭihāriyaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco evaṃ anusāsati:—Evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa anusāsanāpāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni.

Imesaṃ te brāhmaṇa tīṇaṃ pāṭihāriyānaṃ katamaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataraṇ cā ti?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idam¹ pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh' ekacco anekavihiṭaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokā kāyena va samvatteti—idam bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c' eva taṃ hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ mayā sahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yaṃ pi² idam bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh' ekacco nimittena ādisati . . . pe . . . devatānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

² Ph. yadidaṃ.

. . . pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c'eva taṃ hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ mayâ sahadhammarûpaṃ viya khâyati. Yaṇ ca kho idam¹ bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco evaṃ anusâsati . . . pe . . . viharathâ ti—idam me bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tinnaṃ pâṭihâriyaṇaṃ abhikkantataraṇi ca paṇitatarā ca. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yâva subhâsitaṃ c' idam bhotâ Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhârema. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo anakavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va saṃvatteti. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ sampannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti yathâ imassa bhoto manosaṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amun nâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî² ti. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo evaṃ anusâsati evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

7. Addhâ kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa âsajja upanîya-vâcâ bhâsitâ, api ca tyâhaṃ vyâkarissâmi. Ahaṃ hi brâhmaṇa anakavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhomi . . . pi . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va saṃvattemi. Ahaṃ hi brâhmaṇa avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi yathâ imassa bhoto manosaṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ³ amun nâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî ti. Ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃ anusâsâmi:—evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo⁴ imehi tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgato aññatra bhotâ Gotamenâ ti?

Na kho brâhmaṇa ekaṃ yeva satam na dve satâni na tîpi satâni na cattâri satâni na pañca satâni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhû imehi tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgatâ ti.

Kahaṃ pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhû viharantî ti?

¹ Bm. 24 and Ph. *add* ahaṃ.

³ Tr. here and above *anantarâ*.

² D., Bm 24. *vitakkessatî*.

⁴ D., Tr. *piyo manâpo*.

Imasmim yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mulhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi samanūñjīyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti. Katamāni tīni ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ issaranimmānahetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti.¹

2. Tatra² bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetū ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetū ti ?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

¹ D. ahetupaccayā ti. ² Ph. Tatra pi kho bh°. ³ T., Tr. āmo ; D. ākho.

Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetū, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pisuṇāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhijhālūno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādītthikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe katam kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam² na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idam vā karaṇīyam idam vā akaraṇīyan ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato auupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnam anārakkhānam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayam kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdītthīsu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdītthino—yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam issaranimmānahetū ti tyāham upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdītthino—yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam issaranimmānahetū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ putṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu . . . pe . . . micchādītthino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu. Issaranimmānānam kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idam vā karaṇīyam idam vā akaraṇīyan ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnam anārakkhānam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayam kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdītthīsu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

¹ All MSS. pisuṇāvācā and pharusāvācā (Comp. below XVI. 8).

² The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantam and gacchatam.

³ D., T. āmo.

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccaṃ kire tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādinō evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā asukhamadukkhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti ?

Te ce me evaṃ putṭhā āmā ti patijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—tena h' āyasmanto pānātipātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchāditṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā. Ahetu-appaccayā¹ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anarakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃditṭhīsu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni titthāyatanāni yāni tāni paṇḍitehi samanyuññiyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubbāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti.

5. Ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

6. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cha-y-imā

¹ Tr. omits appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu āpodhāta tejodhātu vāyo-dhātu ākāsadbātu viññāṇadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhī ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave phassāyatanāni :—chakkhuphassāyatanam sotaphassāyatanam ghāṇaphassāyatanam jivhāphassāyatanam kāyaphassāyatanam manophassāyatanam. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekhāṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phussitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya . . . pe . . . somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati upekhāṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Channaṃ bhikkhave dhātūnaṃ upādāya gabbhassāvakkanti hoti okkantiyā sati nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Vēdiyamānassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhasa-mudayo ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti paññāpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ?

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā maraṇam

pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ pi dukkhâ yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham saṅkhittena pañc' upadānakkhandâ dukkhâ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam ?

Avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārā-paccayā viññāṇam, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarûpaṃ, nāmarûpa-paccayā saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā tanhā, tanhā-paccayā upadānam, upadāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarāmaraṇam soka-paridevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam ?

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarûpanirodho, nāmarûpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā tanhānirodho, tanhānirodhā upadānanirodho, upadānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa nirodho hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam ?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammā-ditṭhi sammākappo sammāvâcā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvâyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho samaṇehi brāmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yam taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

62.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amâtâputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīṇi?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu tattha mâtā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahā-megho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nāgaresu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mâtā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayam hoti aṭavi-saṅkhepo ¹ cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisāṅkhepe cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mâtā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi amâtâputtikāni bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

4. Tāni kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tīṇi samâtâputtikāni yeva bhayāni amâtâputtikāni yeva bhayānī ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mâtā pi

¹ Ph. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; SS. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; Com. -saṅkhepo.

puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vutthāti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati¹ putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati.¹

Idaṃ kho pana² bhikkhave dutiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkhepo³ cakkasamārūḥā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisaṅkhepe⁴ cakkasamārūhesu janapadesu pariyantesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

5. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhāyani. Kata-māni tīni ?

Jarābhayaṃ vyādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ jīramānaṃ evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me putto jīrī ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ jīramānaṃ na evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me mātā jīrī ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ vyādhiyāmi mā me putto vyādhiyyī¹ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati :—ahaṃ vyādhiyyāmi mā me mātā vyādhiyyī⁵ ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ miyyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me putto miyyī⁶ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ miyyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati :—ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyī² ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti.

¹ T. na paṭilabhati.

³ Ph., SS. saṅkopo ; Com. saṅkhepo.

⁶ T. vyādhiyyati.

² Ph. omits kho pana.

⁴ Ph., SS. saṅkope.

⁵ T., Tr. miyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ayam kho bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti ti.

63.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Venāgapuram¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Venāgapurikā² brāhmaṇagahapatikā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Venāgapuram³ anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato⁴—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti.

2. Atha kho Venāgapurikā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanīyaṃ

¹ Ph. Venāham.

³ Ph. Venāham puram.

² Ph. Venāhapuriyā.

⁴ Ph. abbhuggacchati.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appe-
kacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdiṃsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.
Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāh-
maṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāvañ
c' idaṃ bhoto¹ Gotamassa vipasannāni indriyāni parisuddho
chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradaṃ
bhadarapaṇḍum² parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ evam eva
bhoto Gotamassa vipasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavi-
vaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkam³
sampati⁴-bandhanāmuttaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ
evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vipasannāni indriyāni parisuddho
chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkhaṃ
jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakataṃ⁵ ku-
salasampahaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca
tapate ca viroceti ca, evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vipasannāni
indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Yāni nūna
tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni⁶—seyyathidaṃ
āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vika-
tikā uddalomī ekantalomī kaṭṭhissam koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ
hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadali-
migapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohita-
kūpadhānaṃ—evarūpānaṃ nūna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccāsaya-
namahāsayanānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsaya-
nani, seyyathidaṃ āsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakūpa-
dhānaṃ, dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānaṃ laddhā ca na
kappaṇ ti.

Tīni kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesā-
haṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kata-
māni tīni ?

¹ All MSS. bho here and below.

² SS. Sārada-odara-panḍu; Com., Tr. sārada-bhadara-panḍum; Ph. udakaṃ
paṇḍaram. ³ Ph. tālapakkaphalaṃ. ⁴ Ph. omits sampati; Com. sampatti.

⁵ Tr. here adds ukkāmuḍkesu, but see Saṃyutta II. 3, 10, 9.

⁶ C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5.

Dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tīni uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

5. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā² nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vupasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pitiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhā-sati-parisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye ṭhānam hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto nisīdāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye āsanaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto seyyaṃ kappemi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ³ brāhmaṇa

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² T. saṅkharitvā ; D. saṅkaritvā ; Ph., Tr. saṅgharitvā.

³ Ph. Idaṃ kho pana ; SS. Idaṃ kho taṃ.

dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

6. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama brahman uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi.² So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto vanam tam yeva pacārayāmi.³ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjham saṃharitvā nisidāmi pallaṅkam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena avereṇa avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi brahmo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisidāmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi brahman me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho tam⁴ brāhmaṇa brahman uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

¹ Ph. *has* -lābhī bhavissati.

³ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² Ph. pavisissāmi.

⁴ Ph. pana.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

7. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idha brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisīdāni pallaṅkaṃ ābhujjivā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So evaṃ pajānāmi²—rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi ariyo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi ariyaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sara-

¹ Ph. sañicarissāmi.

² Ph. sarāmi.

naṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

64.

1. Ekaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

2. Attha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisimsu.

Assosum kho te bhikkhū Sarabhassa paribbājakassa Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍāpātaṭṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe¹ pavisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā yena Sappinikātīraṃ² yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisaṅkhamāya vutthito yena Sappinikātīraṃ yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane

¹ Ph. -gahaṃ.

² Ph. Sappiniyā.

nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākam etad avoca :—

Saccam kira tvam Sarabha evam vadesi-aññāto mayā samānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo : aññāya ca pañāham samañānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammam evāham tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Evam vutte Sarabho paribbajako tunhī ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajakam etad avoca :—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te¹ aññāto samañānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Sace te² aparipûram bhavissati aham paripûressāmi.³ Sace pana te³ paripûram bhavissati aham anumodissāmī ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tunhī ahosi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajakam etad avoca :—Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samañānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samañānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Sace te aparipûram bhavissati aham paripûressāmi. Sace pana te paripûram bhavissati aham paripûressāmi. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tunhī ahosi.

4. Atha kho te paribbajakā Rājagahakā⁴ Sarabham paribbajakam etad avocum :—Yad eva kho tvam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam yāceyyāsi tad eva te samaṇo Gotamo pavāreti. Vadeh' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samañānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo. Sace te aparipûram bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo paripûressati. Sace pana te paripûram bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo anumodissati ti.

Evam vutte Sarabho paribbajako tunhībhûto maṅkubhûto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjhāyanto⁵ appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajakam tunhībhûtam maṅkubhûtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam viditvā te paribbajake etad avoca :—

Yo kho maṃ paribbajako evam vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—

¹ Ph. *omits* te.

⁴ From Ph.

² Ph. -pûrissāmi.

³ Ph. *omits* pana te.

⁵ D. ajjhāyanto. See Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

tam ahaṃ tattha sādhuṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhuṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubhūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatibhāno nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako. Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime asāvā aparikkhīṇā ti—tam ahaṃ tattha sādhuṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhuṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubhūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatibhāno nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako.

Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—tam ahaṃ tattha sādhuṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhuṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubhūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatibhāno nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sappinikā - tīre paribbājakārāme tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā vehāsaṃ pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambharim akāmsu. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha brahāraṇṇe jarasigālo sīhanādaṃ nadissāmi ti segalakaṃ yeva nadati bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadati, evaṃ eva kho tvam āvuso Sarabha, aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena sīhanādaṃ

nadissāmi ti, segālakam yeva nadasi bherandakam yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussa-karavitam ravissāmi ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravati, evam eva kho tam āvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena pussukaravitam ravissāmi ti ambakamadda-riravitam yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīram naditabbam maññati, evam eva kho tvam āvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena gambhīram naditabbam māññāsi ti.

Atha kho te paribbājaka Sarabham paribbājakam saman-tato vacāya sannitodakena sañjhambharim akamsū ti.

65.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Kesaputtam nāma Kālāmānam nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtam anupatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-kamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhi-vadetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekam-antam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

2. Santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā Kesaputtam āgacch-anti. Te sakam yeva vādam dīpenti jotenti, paravādam¹ pana khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam

¹ Ph. parappavādam.

³ Ph. omakkhikam; Com. opakkhim

² Omitted by Ph., Tr.

āgacchanti. Te pi sakam yeva vādam dīpenti jotenti paravādam pana¹ khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti. Tesam no bhante ambhākam hot'eva kaṅkhā hoti vicikicchā—ko su nāma imesam bhavantānam samaṇānam saccam āha ko musā ti?

3. Alam hi vo Kālāmā kaṅkhitum⁴ alam vicikicchitum. Kaṅkhaniye va pana vo ṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā.

Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu⁵ mā naya-hetu⁵ mā ākāraparivitakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha.

4. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—lobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Luddho paṇāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—doso purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Duṭṭho paṇāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya⁶ samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—moho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti. Ahitāya bhante.

¹ Ph. pina.

³ D. kañcitum.

⁵ Ph. -gāhena.

² Omitted by Ph., Tr.

⁴ Ph. amakkhikam; Com. opakkhim.

⁶ Ph. tadattāya; D. tathattāya.

Muḥho pañāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati para-dāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Akusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Sāvajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti? Viññugarahitā bhante. Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti? Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

8. Iti kho Kālāmā yaṃ taṃ avocumha—Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaheṭu mā nayahetu mā ākāra-parivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—alobho purisassa ajjhat-taṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho pañāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto अपरियādinnacitto n'eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnam ādiyati na para-dāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya¹

¹ Ph. na param pi tadatthāya.

samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?
Evam bhante ti.

11. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam
uppañjamāno uppañjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti ? Hitāya
bhante.

Aduṭṭho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . na musā
bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹
dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhat-
tam uppañjamāno uppañjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūlho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnam
ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi
tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ yam dīgharattam hitāya
sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

13. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti. Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā
ti ? Anavajjā bhante. Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā
vā ti. Viññūppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinna sukhāya
saṃvattanti, no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti. Samattā
bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no
ettha hoti ti.

14. Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe
Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya vā
mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaheṭṭhi² mā nayaheṭṭhi² akāra-
parivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū-
patāya mā samaṇo no garū³ ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va
jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime
dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-

¹ Ph. yam tassa pahoti ; D. sa yam sa hoti.

² Ph. -gāhena.

³ Ph. gurū.

pajja vihareyyāthā ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Sa kho so¹ Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato² mettāsa-hagatena cetasa . . . karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . . ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-gatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Sa kho so² Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānam ahaṃ³ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjissāmī ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam dhammānam phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh' eva dhamme averam avyāpajjham anī-gham sukhiṃ⁴ attānam pariharāmī ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto karīyati pāpaṃ na kho panāham kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontam kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkham phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ idhāham ubhayen' eva visuddham attānam samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so² ariyasāvako Kālāmā evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

17. Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva

¹ Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.

³ Ph. athāham; SS. ṭhānam aham.

² Ph. sace kho so.

⁴ MSS. sukhi; Com. sukham.

dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakataḍḍakaṭṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjissāmī ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukataḍḍakaṭṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh'eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ anīghaṃ sukhīṃ attānaṃ pariharāmī ti. Ayam assa duttiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto karīyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ idhāhaṃ ubhayen'eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asankilīṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante. . . . pe . . . Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañ ca. Upāsake no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

66.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sālho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo³ ca Pekhuṇiya-nattā⁴ yen'āyasmā Nandako ten'upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sālhaṃ Migāranattāraṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—

2. Etha tumhe Sālha mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaheṭu mā nayahetu⁵ mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo⁶ no garū⁷ ti, yadā tumhe

¹ Ph. athāhaṃ.

³ Ph. Sāṇo.

⁵ Ph. -gahena.

⁷ Ph. gurū.

² Ph. Sace kho pana.

⁴ Ph. Sekuṇiyanattā.

⁶ Tr. adds here Gotamo.

Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajaheyyātha.

3. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi lobho ti?

Evam bhante.

Abhijjhā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Luddho kho ayam Sālhā abhijjhālu paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti¹ dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi doso ti?

Evam bhante.

Vyāpādo ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Duttho kho ayam Sālhā vyāpannacitto paṇam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi moho ti?

Evam bhante.

Avijjā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Mūlho kho ayam Sālhā avijjāgato paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūgarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti?

¹ SS. sa hoti; Ph. pahoti.

Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

7. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha :—

Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākārāparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpattāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhamme akusalā ime dhamme sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā pajaheyyāthā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Evam tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākārāparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi alobho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Anabhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aluddho kho ayam Sāḷhā anabhijjhālu n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi adoso ti ?

Evam bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayam Sāḷhā avyāpannacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi amoho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Vijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Amulho

kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā vijjāgato n'eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . .
na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ
sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

11. Taṃ kim maññathā Sāḷhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā
kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti
evam no ettha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha—etha tumhe Sāḷhā
mā anuvassena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭaka-
sampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayāhetu mā ākāraparivi-
takkena mā ditṭhiniyjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā
samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha
—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā
viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya
sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja viha-
reyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Sa kho so Sāḷhā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato¹ mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhā-
sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyā-
pajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti² atthi idam
atthi hīnaṃ atthi paṇītaṃ atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttariṃ
nissaraṇaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā
pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā

¹ Ph. satimato.

² Ph. pajānato.

pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

So evaṃ pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalaṃ so etarahi n'atthi icc' etaṃ kusalaṃ, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe . . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi n'atthi icc' etaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Iti so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto¹ nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti.

67.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni tīni ?

Atītaṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti—anāgataṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ bhavissati anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti—etarahi vā bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ etarahi paccuppannaṃ ti.

2. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho³ yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttṭho samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na ekamsena vyākaroti, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajja vyākaroti, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchā vyākaroti, ṭhapaniyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.⁴

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttṭho samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ ekamsena vyākaroti, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajja vyākaroti, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchā vyākaroti, ṭhapaniyaṃ pañhaṃ ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttṭho samāno thānatthāne na saṇṭhāti parikappe na saṇṭhāti aññavāde na

¹ Ph. nijjhāto.

² =kathetum yutto. (Com.)

³ See Childers' Dictionary s. v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

⁴ Ph. katheyyaṃ.

saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya na saṇṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ṭhānatṭhāne saṇṭhāti parikappe saṇṭhāti aññavāde saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya saṇṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati¹ bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno nāññenāññaṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati² khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ohitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pari jānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pari jānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisā etadattham sotāvadhānam yadidaṃ anupādacittassa vimokkho ti.

¹ See above III. 74, 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.

² Ph. anusaṇjagghati.

7. Ye viruddhā sallapanti vinivittā¹ samussitā
 Anariyagunaṃ āsajja aññamaññaṃ vivaresino
 Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ sampamohaṃ parājayam²
 Aññamaññassābhinandanti tadariyo katha nācare³
 Sace c' assa kathākāmo kalam aññāya paṇḍito
 Dhammatṭhapatisamyuttā yā⁴ ariyacaritā kathā
 Taṃ kathaṃ kathaye dhīro aviruddho anussito
 Anupādinna manasā apalāso asāhaso
 Anusuyyamaṇo sammadaññāya bhāsati subhāsitaṃ
 Anumodeyya [subhaṭṭhe] dubbhaṭṭhe nāvasādaye⁵
 Uparambhaṃ na sikkheyya khalitañ ca na gāhaye
 Nābhihare nābhimadde na vācam payutaṃ bhane⁶
 Aññāṇatthaṃ pasādatthaṃ satam ve hoti mantanā
 Evaṃ kho ariyā mantenti esā ariyāna mantanā
 Etad aññāya medhāvī na samusseyya mantaye ti.

68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-
 yum:—Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso
 tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyāso kiṃ nānā-
 karaṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña-
 titthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā
 Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam
 yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā
 bhikkhū dhāressantī ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha
 bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagavato
 paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-
 yum:—tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso

¹ Ph. vinivuddhā.² Ph. samoham sapārayam.³ Ph. nāvedanīyo kathā care.⁴ T. sā.⁵ Tr. dabbatthenāvasādaye; D. dubbhaṭṭho nāvas^o.⁶ See Sn. III. 11, 33; IV. 14, 16.

tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viśeso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave teṣaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha:—Rāgo kho āvuso appasāvajjo dandhavirāgi, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavirāgi,¹ moho mahāsāvajjo dandhavirāgi ti.

2.² Ko paṇāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Ko paṇāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Paṭighanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Ko paṇāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Ayoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

5. Ko paṇāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahīyatī ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittam yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo n' uppajjati

¹ D., Ph., Tr. khippavirāgi; T. dandha°.

² With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca râgo pahîyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo n' uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo pahîyatî ti.

6. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahîyatî ti ?

Mettâ cetovimuttî ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa mettam cetovimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahîyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahîyatî ti.

7. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahîyatî ti ?

Yoniso manasikâro ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahîyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahîyatî ti.

69.

1. Tîṇ' imâni kho bhikkhave akusalamûlâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Lobho akusalamûlam, doso akusalamûlam, moho akusalamûlam.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalam, yad api luddho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ³ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me lobhajâ lobhanidânâ lobhasamudayâ lobhappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api duttho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api duttho dosena abhibhûto pariyadinnacitto parassa asatâ¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ³ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁴ vâ balav' amhi

¹ Ph. asâtâm.

³ SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjaniyâ.

² Ph. uppâdayati.

⁴ Ph. pabbâjaniyâ.

balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me dosajā dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalam, yad api mulho abhisankhāro ti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api mulho mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ dukkham upadahati vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me mohajā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

4. Evarûpo cāyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akâlāvâdī ti pi abhûtavâdī ti pi anattavâdī ti pi adhammavâdī ti pi avinayavâdī ti pi ti. Kasmâ cāyam bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo vuccati akâlāvâdī ti pi abhûtavâdī ti pi anattavâdī ti pi adhammavâdī ti pi avinayavâdī ti pi ti. Tathâ h'ayam bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatâ dukkham upadahati vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhûtena kho pana vuccamāno avajânâti no patijânâti abhûtena vuccamāno na âtappam karoti tassa nibbethanâya iti p'etam ataccham iti p'etam abhûtan ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo vuccati akâlāvâdī ti pi abhûtavâdī ti pi anattavâdī ti pi adhammavâdī ti pi avinayavâdī ti pi ti. Evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto ditth'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ duggati pātikaṅkhâ, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto ditth'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighâtam sa-upâyâsam sa-parilâham kayassa bhedâ param maraṇâ duggati pātikaṅkhâ.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlo vâ dhavo vâ phandano¹ vâ tîhi mâluvâtâtâhi uddhasetâ² pariyonaddho anayam âpajjati vyasanam âpajjati anayavyasanam âpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarûpo puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi

¹ Ph. phandhano; D. phanâno.

² Tr. has uddhasto; Com. *explains* uddhasetâ by upari dhamsito.

dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighâtaṃ sa-upâyâsaṃ sa-parilâhaṃ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ duggati pâṭikankhâ, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighâtaṃ sa-upâyâsaṃ sa-parilâhaṃ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ duggati pâṭikankhâ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave tîpi akusalamûlânî ti.

6. Tîpi imâni bhikkhave kusalamûlânî. Katamâni tîpi?

Alobho kusalamûlaṃ, adoso kusalamûlaṃ, amoho kusalamûlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalaṃ,¹ yad api aluddho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhibhûto अपariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkhaṃ upadahati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me alobhajâ alobhanidânâ alobhasamudayâ alobhappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkhave adoso tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho dosena anabhibhûto अपariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkhaṃ upadahati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me adosajâ adosanidânâ adosamudayâ adosappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amûlho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amûlho mohena anabhibhûto अपariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkhaṃ upadahati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me amohajâ

¹ Ph. kusalamûlaṃ.

³ Ph. uppâdayati.

⁶ Ph. pabbâjanîyâ.

² Ph. asâtaṃ; SS. asatâ.

⁴ SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjanîyâ.

amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

9. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi pī ti. Kasmā cāyaṃ bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi pī ti. Yathā h' ayaṃ¹ bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatā² dukkhaṃ upadahati³ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanīyā vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno paṭijānāti no avajānāti abhūtena vuccamāno ātappaṃ karoti tassa nibbēthanāya⁴ iti p' etaṃ tacchaṃ⁵ iti p' etaṃ bhūtaṃ, tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi pī ti.

10. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati: dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

11. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano⁶ vā tīhi māluvālatāhi uddhasatā⁷ pariyonaddho. Aho puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakaṃ va⁸ ādāya. So taṃ māluvālatam mūle⁹ chindeyya mūle⁹ chetvā palikhaṇeyya¹⁰ palikhanitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni¹¹ pi. So taṃ māluvālatam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahetvā

¹ Ph. tathā so yaṃ.

² Ph. asātaṃ.

³ Ph. uppādayati.

⁴ Ph. nibbēthanā.

⁵ Tr. omits tacchaṃ and reads abhūtaṃ.

⁶ Ph. bandhana; T. pandhana.

⁷ Ph. odhaso; SS., Com. uddhasatā; Tr. uddhasotā.

⁸ Tr. kuddālapitakaṃ ādāya; Ph. kuṭṭālam vā p^o.

⁹ Ph. mūlam.

¹⁰ Ph. balim khaṇeyya.

¹¹ D. usīranālim mattāni.

masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā siṅhasotāya pavāheyya, evaṃ assa¹ tā bhikkhave māluvālataṃ ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalāssa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati aviḥhataṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati aviḥhataṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni kusalamūlāni ti.

70.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramatā tad ah'uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—Handa kuto nu tvaṃ Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Upasathāhaṃ bhante ajja upavasāmi ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Katame tayo?

Gopālakūposatho, nigaṇṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—ajja kho gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carimṣu amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāniyāni apamsu,² sve dāni gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carissanti amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāniyāni pivissantī ti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko³ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—ahaṃ khvajja idaṃ c' idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khādim idaṃ c' idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ

¹ Ph. eva su.

² Ph. pivissam.

³ D. uposathako.

bhuñjim, sve dānāham¹ idaṇ c' idaṇ ca khādaniyaṃ khā-dissāmi idaṇ c' idaṇ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhuñjissāmi ti. So tena lobhena abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahāni-saṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvippahāro.

3. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti ?

Atthi Visākhe Nigaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajātikā,² te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti—ehi tvam ambho purisa ye puratthimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anuddayāya anukampāya samādapenti. Ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nānuddayāya na anukampāya samādapenti. Te tadah' uposathe sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti :—ehi tvam ambho purisa sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā³ evaṃ vadehi—nāhaṃ kvaci⁴ kassaci kiñcanaṃ⁵ tasmim, na ca mama kvaci⁴ kassaci⁶ kiñcanaṃ⁵ n' atthāti. Jānanti kho pan' assa mātā-pitaro ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ mātāpitaro ti. Jānāti kho pan' assa⁷ puttadāro ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhattā ti, so pi jānāti ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro ti. Jānanti kho pan' assa dāsakammakaraporisā ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyo ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisā ti. Iti yasmim samaye sabbe samādapetabbā musāvāde tasmim samaye samādapenti. Idam assa⁷ musāvādasim vadāmi. So tassā rattiya accayena te bhoge adinnaṃ yeva⁸ paribhuñ-jati. Idam assa⁷ adinnādānasim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahāni-saṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvippahāro.

4. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti ?

¹ T., D. dāham.

² D., T. -jāti.

³ Ph. nikkhipetvā ; D. nikkhamitvā.

⁴ Ph. kvaci ; D. kvañcāni ; Tr., T. Com. kvacani.

⁵ SS. kiñcana.

⁶ Ph. kakatthaci ; SS. kassaci ; Com. katthaci.

D. pana p'assa.

⁷ D. idam asmim.

⁸ Tr. bhoge na dinnam yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgatam anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Kakkaṇ ca paṭicca mattikaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmaṃ¹ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati:—iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgatam anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmojjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako brahmūposatham upavasati Brahmunā saddhim samvasati Brahmaṇ c' assa ārabbhā cittaṃ pasidati pāmojjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe citassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammam anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā

¹ Milinda-Pañha, p. 53.

te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sottiṇ¹ ca paṭicca cunṇaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmaṇ paṭicca. Evaṇ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṇ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṇ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattaṇ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammaṇ anussarato cittaṇ paṣīdati pāmujjaṇ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṇ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammūposathaṇ upavasati dhammena saddhiṇ saṇvasati dhammaṇ c'assa ārabba cittaṇ paṣīdati pāmujjaṇ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṇ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyāsavako saṇghaṇ anussarati — supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṇsaṇgho ujupaṭipanno . . . pe² . . . ñāyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṇsaṇgho yadidaṇ cattāri purisaṇyugāni atṭha purisa-puggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaṇsaṇgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyyo anuttaraṇ puññakkhettaṇ lokassā ti. Tassa saṇghaṇ anussarato cittaṇ paṣīdati pāmujjaṇ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

¹ T. Yottiṇ; Ph. Sottiṇ; Com. sottiṇ = kuruvindasottiṇ, see kuruvindakasutti Cull. V. 1, 3.

² pe (so MSS.) = Bhagavato sāvakaṇsaṇgho; but Tr. omits the first pe.

Ūsañ¹ khârañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjañ vāyāmam paṭicca. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evañ eva² kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato saṅho . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅgham anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti.³ Ayañ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghūposatham upavasati saṅghena saddhiṃ samvasati saṅghaṃ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni⁴ viññuppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhi-samvattanikāni. Tassa sīlam anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Telañ ca paṭicca chārikañ ca paṭicca vālaṇḍukañ⁵ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjañ vāyāmam paṭicca. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evañ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

¹ T. usmañ ; D. usumañ ; Ph. upasamañ.

² Tr. Evañ so kho.

³ D. represents this paragraph by a "pe."

⁴ See Rh. D.'s note on Mps. I. 10.

⁵ Ph. vālaṇḍupakañ ; SS. vālaṇḍukañ.

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ paśīdati . . . pe . . . pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sīluposatham upavasati sīlena saddhiṃ saṃvasati sīlaṃ c'assa ārabha cittaṃ paśīdati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathanā ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttarim.¹ Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sutena³ samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam saṃvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati, yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati ti. Tassa attano ca tāsaṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarato cittaṃ paśīdati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathanā ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Ukkaṃ ca paṭicca loṇaṃ ca paṭicca gerukaṃ⁴ ca paṭicca nālīkaṃ ca paṭicca saṇḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca⁵ purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

¹ Ph. See Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p 154.

² Omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. subhena.

⁴ T. garukaṃ.

⁵ SS. nālisaṇḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā . . . pe . . . santi devā tatuttarim. Yathārûpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārûpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārûpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārûpā paññā samvijjati ti. Tassa attano tassa ca devatānam saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyasāvako devatūposathaṃ upavasati devatāhi saddhiṃ samvasati, devatā c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Sa kho so¹ Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pañātipātāṃ pahāya pañātipātā paṭiviratā nihitandaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapañabhūtāhitānukampino viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pañātipātāṃ pahāya pañātipātā paṭivirato nihitandaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapañabhūtānukampī viharāmi. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānaṃ paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānaṃ paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī² viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī² virato methunā gāmadhammā. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me vupavuttho bhavissati.

¹ Ph. Sacc.

² D. ācārī ; T. ācārā ; Ph. anācārī ; Tr. ācārī.

12. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ pi ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato viharāmi. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhikkhikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhikkhiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadbhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhāna paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadbhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho¹ Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

17. Kīva mahapphalo hoti, kīva mahānisamso, kīva mahājutiko, kīva mahāvipphāro?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapaḍānaṃ pahūtamahāsattaratanānaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ² rajjama

¹ Ph. so pi for kho.

² Ph. issariyāvippaccaṃ.

kareyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhāṇaṃ Kāsinaṃ Kosalāṇaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallāṇaṃ Cetinaṃ Vaṅgaṇaṃ Kurūṇaṃ Pañcalāṇaṃ Macchāṇaṃ¹ Surasenāṇaṃ Assakāṇaṃ Avantīṇaṃ Gandhārāṇaṃ Kambojāṇaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa ekaṃ kamaṃ nāgghanti soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakamaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

18. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena pañca² vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahavyataṃ³ uppajjeyya. Idamaṃ kho pan' etaṃ⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakamaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

19. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakamaṃ vassasataṃ Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idamaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakamaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

20. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassa-sahassāni Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idamaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe san-

¹ Ph. Maccāṇaṃ.³ Ph. saḥabhyataṃ.² Ph. *inserts* dibbāni *before* pañca.⁴ D. pana m' etaṃ.

dhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

21. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

22. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni attha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni attha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

23. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅga-samannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

24. Pāṇaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ¹ ādiye
Musā na bhāse² na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. hañhe na cādinnaṃ.

² Ph. bhāseyya.

Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ
 Rattim na bhuñjeyya vikâlabhojanam.
 Mâlam na dhâraye na ca gandham âcare
 Mañce chamâyam vasayetha sañthate
 Etam hi atthangikamâhuposatham
 Buddhena dukkhan>tagunam pakâsitam.
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanâ
 Obhâsayam anupariyanti yâvatâ
 Tamonudâ te pana antalikkhagâ
 Nabhe pabhâsanti disâ virocanâ
 Etasmim yam vijjati antare dhanam
 Muttam manim veluriyañ ca bhaddakam
 Singisuvanñam athavâ pi kañcanam
 Yam jâtârûpam hâtakan ti vuccati
 Atthangûpetassa uposathassa
 Kalam pi te nânubhavanti soḷasim
 Candappabhâ târaganâ ca sabbe
 Tasmâ hi nârî ca naro ca sîlavâ
 Atthangûpetam upavassûposatham
 Puññâni katvâna sukhudrayâni
 Aninditâ saggam upenti thânan ti.¹

Mahâvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam.

Atha kho Channo² paribbâjako yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sârâṇiyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Channo paribbâjako âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca :—

Tumhe pi³ âvuso Ânanda râgassa pahânam paññâpetha dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânam paññâpethâ ti. Mayam kho âvuso râgassa pahânam paññâpema dosassa . . .

¹ Ang. VIII. 42.

³ D. omits pi; Ph. has pi kho.

² Ph, Chando.

pe . . . mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpemaṃ ti. Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso rāge ādinavaṃ disvā rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha . . . pe . . . kiṃ mohe ādinavaṃ disvā mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpethā ti.

2. Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para¹ . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati na vācāya . . . na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Rāgo kho āvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāṇakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko.

Dutṭho kho āvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Mohe

¹ MSS. paraṃ . . . pe . . . [paraṃ = paravyābādhāya].

pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti.

Moho kho âvuso andhakarano acakkhukarano aññânakarano paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasamvattaniko.

Idam kho mayam âvuso râge âdinavam disvâ râgassa pahânam paññâpema, idam dose âdinavam disvâ dosassa pahânam paññâpema, idam mohe âdinavam disvâ mohassa pahânam paññâpemâ ti.

3. Atthi pan' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Atth' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Katamo pan' âvuso maggo katamâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathîdam sammâ-ditthi . . . pe . . . sammâsamâdhi. Ayam kho âvuso maggo ayam paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Bhaddako âvuso maggo bhaddikâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti. Alañ ca pan' âvuso Ânanda appamâdâyâ ti.

72.

1. Ekam समयam âyasmâ Ânando Kosambîyam viharati Ghositârâme.

Atha kho aññataro âjîvakasâvako gahapati yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so âjîvakasâvako gahapati âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—

Kesan no bhante Ânanda dhammo svâkkhâto, ke loke supaṭipannâ, ke loke sugatâ ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvam¹ yeva ettha paṭipucchissâmi, yathâ te khameyya tathâ naṃ vyâkareyyâsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâyâ dhammaṃ desenti dosassa pahânâyâ dhammaṃ desenti mohassa pahânâyâ dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto no vâ kathaṃ vâ te² ettha hotî ti?

¹ Tr. tam.

² Ph. omi^{te} te.

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto—evam me ettha¹ hoti ti.

2. Tam kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti ?

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

3. Tam kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Yesam rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti ?

Yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

4. Iti kho² tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā ti. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante. Na c' eva nāma saddhammukkaṃsanā bhavissati na paradhammāpasādanā āyatane va dhammadesanā attho ca vutto attā ca anupaṇīto.

5. Tumhe bhante Ânanda rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha dosassa pahānāya . . . pe . . . mohasassa pahānāya

¹ D. evam ev' ttha ; T., Tr. evam me ettha.

² D. iti kho gahapati.

dhammaṃ desetha, tumhâkaṃ bhante dhammo svâkkhâto. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ, tumhe loke supaṭipannâ. Tumhâkaṃ bhante Ânando râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim̐ anuppâdadammo, tumhâkaṃ doso . . . pe . . . tumhâkaṃ moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim̐ anuppâdadammo, tumhe loke sugatâ.

6. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya vâ paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhasa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintîti, evaṃ evaṃ ayyena Ânandena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâhaṃ bhante Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upâsakam̐ maṃ ayyo Ânando dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

73.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ gilânâ vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññâ. Atha kho Mahanâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahanâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Dîgharattâhaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi samâhitassa ñâṇaṃ no asamâhitassâ ti. Samâdhi nu kho bhante pubbe pacchâ ñâṇaṃ udâhu ñâṇaṃ pubbe pacchâ samâdhi ti ?

2. Atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi :—Bhagavâ kho gilânâ vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññâ, ayañ ca Mahanâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ atigambhîraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. Yannûnâhaṃ Mahanâmaṃ Sakkaṃ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti ?

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Mahanâmaṃ Sakkaṃ bâhâyaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ Mahanâmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Sekham pi kho Mahanâma sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ asekham pi sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ, sekho pi samâdhi vutto

Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi pi vutto Bhagavatâ, sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ.

4. Katamañ ca Mahânâma sekham sîlam ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkha¹ . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahânâma sekham sîlam.

5. Katamo ca Mahânâma sekho samâdhi ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Mahânâma sekho samâdhi.

6. Katamâ ca Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Ayam vuccati Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ. Sa kho so Mahânâma ariyasâvako evam sîlasampanno evam samâdhisampanno evam paññâsampañño âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Evam kho Mahânâma sekham pi sîlam vuttam Bhagavatâ asekham pi sîlam vuttam Bhagavatâ sekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ ti.

74.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane Kûṭâgârasâlâyam. Atha kho Abhayo ca Licchavi Paṇḍitakumârako ca Licchavi yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamtivâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Abhayo Licchavi âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca :—

Nigaṇṭho bhante Nâthaputto sabbaññû sabbadassâvî aparisesaṃ nâṇadassanaṃ paṭijânâti—carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jâgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ² nâṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti. So purâṇânaṃ kammânaṃ tapasâ³ vyantibhâvaṃ⁴ paññâpeti,⁵ navânaṃ kammânaṃ akaraṇâ setu-

¹ MSS. Patimokkam . . . pe . . .

² Com., Tr. tapasâ; D., T. tapasâya.

³ Ph. for tap° . . . bhâvaṃ reads saḥavyantibhâvaṃ.

⁴ Tr. nâpeti; Ph. paññâpeti.

⁵ Ph. sammitam.

ghâtam. Iti kammakkhayâ dukkhakhayo dukkhakkhayâ vedanakkhayo vedanakkhayâ sabbam dukkham nijjinam¹ bhavissati.³ Evam etissâ sandiṭṭhikâya nijjarâ visuddhiyâ samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavâ kim âhâ ti.

2. Tisso kho imâ Abhaya nijjarâvisuddhiyo tena Bhagavatâ janatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena sammadakkhâtâ sattânam visuddhiyâ sokapariddavânam samatikkamâya dukkhadomanassânam atthagamâya ñâyassa adhigamâya nibbânassa sacchikikiriya. Katamâ tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkha . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu so navañ ca kammam na karoti purâṇaṇ ca kammam phussa phussa vyantikaṇ sandiṭṭhikâ vijjarâ akâlikâ ehipassikâ opāyikâ paccattam veditabbâ viññûhi ti.

Sa kho so³ Abhaya bhikkhu evam sîlasampanno vivicc'eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutṭhājjhânam upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammam na karoti purâṇaṇ ca kammam phussa phussa vyantikaṇ sandiṭṭhikâ nijjarâ akâlikâ ehipassikâ opāyikâ paccattam veditabbâ viññûhi ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evam sîlasampanno . . . pe . . . âsavânam khayâ ânâsavam ceto-vimuttim paññâvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammam na karoti purâṇaṇ ca kammam phussa phussa vyantikaṇ sandiṭṭhikâ nijjarâ akâlikâ ehipassikâ opāyikâ paccattam veditabbâ viññûhi ti.

Imâ kho Abhaya tisso nijjarâ visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatâ janatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâsambuddhena sammadakkhâtâ sattânam visuddhiyâ sokapariddavânam samatikkamâya dukkhadomanassânam atthagamâya ñâyassa adhigamâya nibbânassa sacchikiriya ti.

3. Evam vutte Paṇḍitakumârako Licchavi Abhayam Licchaviṃ etad avoca :—

Kim pana tvam samma Abhaya âyasmato Ânandassa subhâsitam subhâsitato nâbbhanumodasî⁴ ti?

Kyâham samma âyasmato Ânandassa subhâsitam subhâsi-

¹ D. nijjinam; Ph. nijjiram.

³ Ph. sekho so.

² D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.

⁴ T. nâabbhanumodasî; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nâbbhanumodissâmi.¹ Muddhâ pi tassa² vipateyya yo âyasmato Ânandassa subhâsitam subhâsitato nâbbhanumodeyyâ ti.

75.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânanda yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasantam Ânandam Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum³ mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ ñâtî vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda tîsu thânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ⁴ patitthâpetabbâ. Katamesu tîsu ?

2. Buddhe aveccappasâde⁵ samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddha vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi sathâ devamanussânam buddho Bhagavâ ti. Dhamme aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—supaṭipanno svâkkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâlîko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti. Saṅghe aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho ... [ñâyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho sâmicippaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattâri purisayugâni atthapurisapuggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇîyo]⁶ anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti.

3. Siyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânâṃ aññathattam pathaviḍhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ, na tveva buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ anathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda⁷ buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayam vâ tiracchânayonim vâ pettivisayam⁸ vâ uppajjissatî ti n'etam thanam vijjati.

¹ Ph. nanumodiyâmî ti.

³ Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 5).

⁵ Ph. apaccappasâde.

⁶ For the above passage in brackets D., T., Tr. have a "pe." See III. 70. 6, p. 208.

⁷ Ph. aññatattam sâvatânanda.

² Ph. Muddhâ pi te.

⁴ D., T. nivâsetabbâ.

⁸ Tr. pittivisayam.

4. Sîyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânâṃ aññathattam pathavîdhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ aññathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayaṃ vâ tiracchânayoniṃ vâ pettivisaayaṃ vâ uppajjati ti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

5. Yaṃ Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyumaṃ mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ nâti vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda imesu tîsu tñānesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ ti.

76.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti ?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkaṇ¹ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmapbhavo paññâpethâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ hînâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patitthitaṃ. Evaṃ âyatim² punabbhavâbhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.³

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâpethâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ majjhimâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patitthitaṃ. Evaṃ âyatim² punabbhavâbhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkaṇ ca Ananda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâpethâ ti ?

¹ T. dhâtuve apakkaṇ.

³ Tr. omits "evam . . . hoti ti."

² Tr. âyati.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patitṭhitam. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

77.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkhami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti ?

Kāmadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ hināya¹ dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

2. Rūpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arūpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho arūpabhavo paññāyethā ti.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

¹ T. hināya majjhimāya.

78.

Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
kho âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sabbaṃ nu¹ kho Ânanda sīlabbatāṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacari-
yaṃ upatṭhānasāraṃ saphalaṃ ti ?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekaṃsenā ti.

Tena h' Ânanda vibhajassū ti.

Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhante sīlabbatāṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
upatṭhānasāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā
dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ sīlabbatāṃ jīvitaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ upatṭhānasāraṃ aphaḷaṃ. Yaṃ ca khvāssa bhante
sīlabbatāṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upatṭhānasāraṃ sevato
akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,
evarūpaṃ sīlabbatāṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upatṭhānasāraṃ
saphalaṃ ti. Idam avoca âyasmā Ânando samanunño satthā
ahosi.

Atha kho âyasmā Ânando samanunño me² satthā ti
utṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā
pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante âyasmante Ânande
bhikkhū âmantesi :—Sekho bhikkhave Ânando, na ca paṇ'
assa sulabharūpo samasamo paññāyā ti.

79.

1. Atha kho âyasmā Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇ-
kami. Upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmā Ânando Bhaga-
vantaṃ etad avoca :—

Tiṇ' imāni bhante gandhajâtāni yesaṃ anuvâtaṃ yeva
gandho gacchati no paṭivâtaṃ. Katamāni tiṇi ? Mālagandho,
sāragandho, pupphagandho. Imāni kho bhante tiṇi gandha-
jâtāni yesaṃ anuvâtaṃ yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivâtaṃ.
Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtaṃ pi
gandho gacchati paṭivâtaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvâta-
paṭivâtaṃ pi gandho gacchatī ti ?

Atth' Ânanda gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtaṃ pi gandho

¹ Ph. sabbaṃ taṃ.² Omitted by Ph.

gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâta-paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti.

2. Katamam pana ¹ tam bhante gandhajâtam yassa anuvâtam pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapativâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti?

Idh' Ânanda yasmiṃ gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam hoti, pânâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdânâ paṭivirato hoti, kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti, musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti, surâmerayamajjapamâdatṭhânâ paṭivirato hoti, sîlavâ hoti kalyâṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasati, muttacâgo payatapâṇî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato. Tassa ² disâsu samanabrâhmaṇâ vaṇṇam bhâsanti :—asukasmiṃ nâma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddham saraṇam gato dhammam saraṇam gato saṅgham gato pânâtipâta paṭivirato adinnâdânâ paṭivirato kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato musâvâdâ paṭivirato surâmerayamajjapamâdatṭhânâ paṭivirato sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasati muttacâgo payatapâṇî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato ti.³ Devatâ pi' ssa amanussâ ⁴ vaṇṇam bhâsanti :—asukasmiṃ nâma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddham saraṇam gato hoti . . . pe . . . dânasamvibhâgarato ti. Idam kho tam Ânanda gandhajâtam yassa anuvâtam pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapativâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivâtam eti
Na candanam taggaramallikâ vâ
Sataṇ ca gandho paṭivâtam eti
Sabbâ disâ suppuriso pavâtî ti.⁵

80.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam

¹ Ph. ca pana bhante.

² Tr. tassa ; D. yassam ; T. yassa ; Ph. dasa.

³ Not in Ph., D., T., Tr.

⁴ Ph. adds pi.

⁵ Ph. pavâyatî ti. This is Dhammapada V. 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persona.

nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sammukhâ me tam Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasṣilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kīvatakam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda, appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasṣilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kīvatakam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânanda Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasṣilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kīvatakam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sutam¹ te Ânanda sahasṣi cûlanikâ² lokadhâtû ti ?

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yam Bhagavâ bhâseyya, Bhagavato sutvâ bhikkhû dhâreyyanti ti.³

Tena h' Ânanda suṇâhi⁴ sâdhukam manasikarohi bhâsissâmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

3. Yâvatâ Ânanda candimasuriyâ pariharanti disâ 'bhanti virocana tâva sahasṣadhâ loko.⁵ Tasmiṃ sahasṣam candanam sahasṣam suriyânam sahasṣam Sinerupabbatarâjânam sahasṣam Jambudîpanam sahasṣam Aparagoyânânam sahasṣam Uttarakurûnam sahasṣam Pubbavidehânam cattâri mahâsamuddasahasṣâni cattâri mahârâjâsahasṣâni sahasṣam Câtummahârâjikanam sahasṣam Tâvatimsânam sahasṣam

¹ D. sugatâ te ; Ph. sutâ te ; Tr. sutam. ? sutâ.

³ Ph. kareyyanti ; Tr. dhâressanti.

⁵ Comp. Jâtaka I. 132.

² Ph. cûlaniyâ.

⁴ D. suṇehi ; Ph. suṇohi.

Yâmânam sahasam Tusitânam sahasam Nimmânaratînam sahasam Parinimmitavasavattînam sahasam Brahmâlokânam. Ayam vuccat' Ânanda sahasî cûlanikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvat' Ânanda sahasî cûlanikâ¹ lokadhâtu tâva sahasadhâ loko ayam vuccat' Ânanda Dvi-sahasî majjhimikâ lokadhâtu. Yâvatâ c' Ânanda dvi sahasî majjhimikâ lokadhâtu tâva sahasadhâ loko ayam vuccat' Ânanda Ti-sahasî mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu. Âkañkhamâno Ânanda Tathâgato tisahasî mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana² âkañkheyyâ ti.

4. Yathâkatham pana bhante Bhagavâ Tisahasî-mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkañkheyyâ ti?

Idh' Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahasî-mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu obhâsena phareyya yadâ te sattâ nam âlokañ sañjâneyyum, atha³ Tathâgato ghosam kareyya saddam anussâveyya. Evam kho Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahasî-mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkañkheyyâ ti.

5. Evam vutte âyasmâ Ânando [âyasmantam Udâyim]⁴ etad avoca:—Labhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthâ evam mahiddhiko evam mahânubhâvo ti.

Evam vutte âyasmâ Udâyi âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca:—Kim tuyh' ettha âvuso Ânanda yadi te satthâ evam mahiddhiko evam mahânubhâvo ti.

Evam vutte Bhagavâ âyasmantam Udâyim etad avoca:—Mâ h' evam Udâyi mâ h' evam Udâyi.⁵ Sace Udâyi Ânando avitarâgo kâlam kareyya tena cittappasâdena sattakkhattum devesu devarajjam kareyya sattakkhattum imasim yeva Jambudîpe mahârajjam kareyya. Api c' Udâyi Ânando diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbâyissatî ti.

Ânandavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. cûlaniyâ.

³ Ph. atha tam.

⁵ Not repeated in Tr.

² SS. vâ pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.

⁴ Ph.

81.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyaṇi. Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisīla-sikkhā-samādanam, adhicitta-sikkhā-samādanam, adhipaññā-sikkhā-samādanam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyaṇi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabham:—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicitasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gogaṇaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Tassa na tādiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādisaṃ padaṃ hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ. So gogaṇaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhicitasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ. So bhikkhusaṅghaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabham—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicitasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

82.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇīyaṇi. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ, paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ kālana bijāni patitṭhāpeti, kālana bijāni patitṭhāpetvā samayena udakaṃ abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇ' imāni bhikkhusa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānam, adhicittasikkhāsamādānam, adhipaṇṇāsamādānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhusa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

83.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kûṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho aññataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sādhikam idam bhante diyadḍhasikkhāpadasatam¹ anva-ddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati nāham bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhitun ti.

Sakkhasi pana tvam bhikkhu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitum—adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāyā ti?

Sakkom' aham² bhante tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitun adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāyā ti.

2. Tasmāt iha tvam bhikkhu tīsa sikkhāsu sikkhassu adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāya. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhissasi, tasmā³ tuyham bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhato rāgo pahīyissati doso pahīyissati moho pahīyissati. So tvam rāgassa pahānā⁴ dosassa mohassa pahānā yam akusalam tam na karissasi yam pāpam tvam na sevissasi ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisīlam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhi. Tassa

¹ The actual number is 227. See below, 85, 1.

² Tr. tassa.

³ Ph. pahānāya.

⁴ SS. sakkāmaham.

adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyyi doso pahiyyi moho pahiyyi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalam taṃ nakāsi yaṃ pāpam taṃ na sevī ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇ-kami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hotī ti ?

Sikkhatī ti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati.

Kiñ ca sikkhati ?

Adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkatī ti, so ¹ kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccatī ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānusaṛino

Khayasmim paṭhamam nānam tato aññā anantara

Tato aññā vimuttassa ² nānañ ve hoti tādino

Akuppā me vimuttī ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye ti ³

85.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddeasaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccitasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni kho tāni sikkhapadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhita-sīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ

¹ In Ph.

² Ph. vimuttiyā.

³ Ph. Atthamaṃ bhānavāraṃ nitthitaṃ.

parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim mattasokârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vutthâti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti t̥hitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā ragadosamohānam tanuttâ sakadâgāmî hoti sakid eva imam lokam âgantvâ dukkhassa antam karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vutthâti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni, tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti t̥hitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcañnam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapâtiko hoti, tattha-parinibbāyî anāvattidhammo tasmâ lokā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadesu tâni âpajjati pi vutthati pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti t̥hitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavānam khayā anâsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dītt' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati.¹

Iti kho bhikkhave padesam padesakârî ârâdheti paripûram paripûrakârî avajjhāni² tvevāham bhikkhave sikkhâpadāni vadāmî ti.

86.

1. Sâdhikam idam bhikkhave diyaddhasikkhâpadasatam anvaddhamâsam uddesam âgacchati yattha atthakâmâ kula-

¹ See Puggala III. 15.

² Tr. avanjhāni; SS. avajjhāni.

puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim mattasokârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca mânuse ca sandhâvitvā saṃsâritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve va tīni vā kulāni sandhâvitvā saṃsâritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījî hoti ekaṃ yeva mânusakam bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā râgadosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadâgāmî hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam âgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhaddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanitṭhagāmî. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhâra-parinibbâyî hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhâraparinibbâyî hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbâyî hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ parikkhayā antarâparinibbâyî hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi

vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti paripūraṃ paripūrakārī. Avajjhāni¹ tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

87.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaddha-sikkhā-padasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbama samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbama samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhamsiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca² kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādi-brahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

3. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarā-parinibbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccā-parinibbāyī hoti . . . pe . . . asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . sasāṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamasoto hoti . . . akaniṭṭhagāmī. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ

¹ D. āvajjhāni; Ph. adhipaññāya na; T. evaṃ jhāni; Tr. avajjhāti; Com. avajjhāni ti atucchāni saphalāni sa-udayāni ti.

² Omitted by D., T.

lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appatīvijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusakāṃ bhavaṃ nibbatetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appatīvijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tīṇi kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ dve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripūraṃ paripūraṃ ārādheti padesaṃ padesakārī avajjhāni tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

88.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaṇṇāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutṭhajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

89.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaṇṇāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisīlaṃ adhicittāñ ca adhipaññāñ ca viriyavā
Thāmaṃ dhitimā jhāyī sato guttindriyo care
Yathā pure tatha pacchā yathā pacchā tatha pure
Yathā adho tatha uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tatha adho
Yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā
Abhibhuyya disā sabbā appamāṇasamādhinā
Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ atho saṃsuddhacāraṇaṃ¹
Tam āhu loke sambuddhaṃ dhīraṃ² paṭipadantaṃ
Viññāssa nirodhena taṇhakkhayavimuttino
Pajjotass'eva nibbānaṃ vimokho hoti cetaso ti.³

90.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Paṅkadhāyaṃ āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā sikkhā-padaṭṭhisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejete sampahaṃseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhā-padaṭṭhisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejete sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo⁴ adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.

¹ Ph. saṃsuddhacāriyaṃ.

³ See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI. 17.

² Com. vīraṃ.

⁴ Tr. ahud eva appaccayo.

Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippaṭisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū¹ sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senāsanam samsāmetvā² pattacīvaram ādāya yena Rājagaham tena pakkāmi anupubbenā yena Rājagaham [yena] Gijjhakūṭo pabbato yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Ekam idaṃ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhā nama Kusalānaṃ nigamo.³ Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippaṭisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti? Accayo maṃ bhante acca-

¹ D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅgham.

³ See the note on Cullavagga, VII. 1. 1.

² Ph. saṃhāretvā.

gamâ yathâbâlam yathâmûlham yathâ-akusalam, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisamyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyam samaṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavâ accayam accayato paṭiganhâtu âyatim samvarâyâ ti.

4. Taggha tvam Kassapa accayo accagamâ yathâbâlam yathâmûlham yathâ-akusalam, yassa te mayâ sikkhâpadapaṭisamyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyam samaṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvam Kassapa accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikarosi tam te mayam paṭiganhâma. Vuddhi h' eṣâ Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikaroti âyatim samvaram âpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa na vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca pana sikkhâya na samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesaṇ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhûtam taccham kâlana, evarûpassâham Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi. Tam kissa hetu. Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatî ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum.¹ Ye nam bhajeyyum tyâssa diṭṭhânugatim âpajjeyyum. Yâssa diṭṭhânugatim âpajjeyyum² tesam tam assa digharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Tasmâham Kassapa evarûpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . : Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa na vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca pana sikkhâya na samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesaṇ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhûtam taccham kâlana, evarûpassâham Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatî ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye nam bha-

¹ D. bhañjeyyum for bhajeyyum.

² Tr. omits "yassa . . . âpajjeyyum."

jeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum² tesam taṃ assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhāmā tesā ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālana, evarūpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum¹ tesam taṃ assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāpamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesā ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālana, evarūpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum tesam taṃ assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi ti.

Samaṇavaggo catuttho.

91.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatiṣṣa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati sīghasīgham khettaṃ sukatṭham karoti sumatikataṃ sīghasīgham khettaṃ sukatṭham karitvā sumatikataṃ sīghasīgham pi bījāni patitṭhāpeti, sīghasīgham bījāni patitṭhāpetvā sīghasīgham udakam

¹ T. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyum."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîpi kassakassa gahapatissa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n'atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ ajj' eva medhaññâni jâyantu sv' eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass' eva¹ paccantû ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tâni dhaññâni utupariṇâmini jâyanti pi gabbhinî pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîp' imâni bhikkhussa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni. Katamâni tîpi ?

Adhisîlasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhiccittasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîpi bhikkhussa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno n'atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ, ajj' eva me anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vâ uttarass' eva² ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adhisîlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipaññaṃ pi sikkhato anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

92.

1. Tîp' imâni bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pavivekâni paññâpentî. Katamâni tîpi ?

Cîvarapavivekaṃ, piṇḍapâtapavivekaṃ, senâsanapavivekan ti.

Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cîvarapavivekasmim paññâpentî³—sâṇâni pi dhârenti masâṇâni pi dhârenti chavadussâni pi dhârenti paṃsukûlâni pi dhârenti tiriṭṭakâni pi dhârenti ajinâni pi dhârenti ajinakkhipam pi dhârenti kusacîram pi dhârenti vâkacîram pi dhârenti phalakacîram pi dhârenti kesakambalam pi dhârenti vâlakambalam

¹ Tr. uttarasseva; T. uttarasve; Ph. uttarasuvevâ.

² D., T. uttarasvevâtî; Ph. uttarasuve vâ; Tr. uttarasseva.

³ Comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 228, 29; Puggala IV. 24.

pi dhārenti ulūkapakkhikam pi dhārenti. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka piṇḍapāta-pavivekasmim paññāpenti—sākabhakkhā pi honti sāmākabhakkhā pi honti nivārabhakkhā pi honti daddulabhakkhā pi honti haṭābhakkhā pi honti kaṇābhakkhā pi honti ācāma-bhakkhā pi honti piṇṇākabhakkhā pi honti tiṇābhakkhā pi honti gomayabhakkhā pi honti vanamūlaphalāhārā¹ yāpenti pavattaphalabhojī. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā piṇḍapātapavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsana-pavivekasmim paññāpenti—araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ susānaṃ vanapanthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ bhusāgāraṃ.² Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsanapavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni paññāpenti.

2. Tīni kho imāni bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhuno pavivekāni. Katamāni tīni?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c'assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto³ hoti, sammāditṭhiko hoti micchāditṭhi c'assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti, khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti dussīlyaṃ c'assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammāditṭhiko hoti micchāditṭhi c'assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patitṭhito.

3.⁴ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa sampannaṃ sālīkhettaṃ. Taṃ enaṃ kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ vapāpeyya,⁵ sīghasīghaṃ vapāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpeyya,⁶ sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpeyya,

¹ Ph. vanamūlaphalāphalāhārena.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga VII. 1, 2.

⁶ Ph. kharāpeyya . . . kharāpetvā.

² Ph. suññāgāraṃ.

³ Ph. vivatto.

⁵ Ph. lavāpeyya . . . lavāpetvā.

sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ maddāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ maddāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpeyya,¹ sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ opunāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ opunāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ thusāni uddharāpeyya, evaṃ assu tassa² bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhañṇāni aggappattāni sārappattāni suddhāni sāre patitṭhitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave [yato] bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c' assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammāditṭhiko ca hoti micchāditṭhi c' assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu agga-patto sārappatto suddho sāre patitṭhito ti.

4.³ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamāno sabbhaṃ ākāsa-gataṃ tamaṃ abhivihacca⁴ bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvakassa virajaṃ vīta-malaṃ dhammachakkhu udapādi sahadassanuppādā bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti sakkāya-ditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, athāparaṃ dvīhi dhammehi niyyāti abhijhāya ca vyāpādena ca. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukkaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kālaṃ kareyya n' atthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā ti.

93.⁵

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?
Aggavatī parisā, vaggā parisā, sammaggā parisā.

¹ Com. āhārapeyya . . . āhārapetvā.

² Tr. evaṃ assu tāni; D. evaṃ anussu tāni; T. evaṃ assa tāni; Ph. evaṃ puna.

³ = Mahāsudassana Sutta I. 82 = S. II. 3, 9, 11.

⁴ D., T. ākāsa-gataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca; Tr. āk° abhivihaccamāno; Ph. ākāsatālaṃ ativiya.

⁵ The second and third of these *parisā*s are the dve parisā of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya—tesaṃ pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahū bhikkhave bhikkhū tasmīṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihāraṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhū viharanti—yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyaṃ pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passa-ddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.¹

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnam pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam paripūrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyaca-

¹ The above recurs at Mahāvagga VIII. 15, 13.

kkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahum bhikkhave tasmim samaye puññam pasavanti, brahman bhikkhave viharantasmim samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidaṃ muditâya cetovimuttiyâ pamuditassa pîti jāyati pîtimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittam samādhīyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso parisā.

94.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño āngan t'eva saṅkham¹ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno² ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño āngan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pāṭimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno amumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . .

¹ Ph. rājaṅganteva saṅkhyam. See below III. 131, and 139.

² Ph. javanasampanno.

pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

95.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assā-jānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño āngan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño āngan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasam-padāya thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anavattidhammo tasmā lokā, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

96.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño āngan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpa-desu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṛiyo hoti . . . pe . . . thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

97.¹

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jinṇo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jinṇam pi bhikkhave potthakaṃ ukkhali-parimaddanaṃ vā karonti saṅkārakūṭe vā nāṃ chaddenti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo idaṃ assa dubbaṇṇatāya vadāmi.²

¹ This sutta recurs as Puggala III. 10.

² Pug. omits vadāmi throughout.

Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave idam puggalam vadâmi.

Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti ditthânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam tam hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânâpaccaya bhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussîlo pâpadhammo idam assa dubbannatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti ditthânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam tam hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânâpaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo cāyam¹ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tam enam bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu:—kim kho tuyham bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nâma bhaṇitabbam maññasî ti. So kupito anattamano tathârûpim vâcam nicchâreti yathârûpâya vâcâya saṅgho tam ukkhipati saṅkârakûṭe 'va nam potthakam.

98.²

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vattham vaṇṇavantañi c'eva hoti sukhasamphassaṇ ca mahagghaṇ ca. Majjhimaṃ pi

¹ Puggala has ce.

² This Sutta recurs as Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ ratanapalivethanaṃ vâ karonti gandhakarandake vâ naṃ nikkhipanti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo idam assa suvaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ¹ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho² pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Yesam kho³ pana paṭigāṇhâti cîvarapaṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahânisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo idam assa savaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti, tesam taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Yesam kho pan' assa paṭigāṇhâti cîvara . . . parikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahânisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave taṃ kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghataṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe

¹ Ph. taṃ.

² Ph. Ye ca kho.

³ Ph. so.

bhaṇati taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu—appasaddā āyasmanto hotha, therō bhikkhu dhammañ ca viṇayañ ca bhaṇatī ti. [Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ ādheyyaṃ gacchati gandha-karaṇḍake va naṃ kāsikavatthaṃ nikkhipanti.] Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ kāsikavatthūpamā bhavissāma na potthakūpamā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyyā—yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathāssa vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattikam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ditṭhadhamme c'eva vedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

2. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo¹ appaḍukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ditṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu² pi khāyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahattā appamānavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ditṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.³

¹ D., T. appātumā; Ph. appatumo; Tr. Com. appātumo.

² Tr. tāṇu.

³ Tr. omits Idha . . . bahud eva.

3. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalam paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu tam parittam udakamallake udakam amunâ loṇaphalena loṇam assa apeyyan ti ?

Evam bhante.

Tam kissa hetu ?

Adum hi bhante parittam¹ udakamallake udakam. Tam amunâ loṇaphalena loṇam assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalam Gangâya nadiyâ pakkhipeyya. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sâ Gangâ nadi amunâ loṇaphalena loṇâ assa apeyyâ ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

Tam kissa hetu ?

Asu hi bhante Gangâya nadiyâ mahâ udakakkhandho. So amunâ loṇaphalena [na]² loṇo assa apeyyo³ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattikam pâpam kammam katam ditṭhadhammavedanîyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

4. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkHAVIHÂRÎ. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pi pâpam kammam katam ditṭhadhammavedanîyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam ditṭhadhammavedanîyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâ-

¹ Ph. paritte.

² No na in MSS.

³ D., T., Tr. apeyyâti ; Ph. appeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII. 4, 8.

panasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahadhano mahābhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

6. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo . . . mahattā appamānavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako¹

¹ T., Tr. orabbhaghātako ; Ph. urabbhaghātuko (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vā appekaccam urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti¹
hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam
vā kātum appekaccam urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam
nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum² vā yathā-
paccayam vā kātum.

Kathamrūpaṃ³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako⁴
vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti hantum vā bandhi-
tum vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo.
Evarūpaṃ³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā
urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti hantum vā bandhitum
vā jhāpetum² vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum.

Kathamrūpaṃ³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako⁴
vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā
bandhitum vā jhāpetum vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahā-
bhogo rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā. Evarūpaṃ bhikkhave
orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbham adinnam ādi-
yamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum
vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum. Aññadatthu pañjaliko va
naṃ⁵ yācati dehi me mārīsa urabbham vā urabbhadhanam
vā ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appa-
mattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ
upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ
yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamma-
vedaniyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

8. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam
pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe
. . . appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave

¹ D., T. hoti ; Tr., Ph. pahoti.

² D., Tr. jhāpetum *throughout* ; Com. Ph. jāpetum.

³ So all MSS. [query °o for °am].

⁴ T., Tr. orabbhaghātako ; Ph. urabbhaghātuko.

⁵ Ph. param for T., Tr. vā naṃ ; D. va naṃ.

puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam ditthadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvita-kâyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam . . . pe . . . nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathâ yathâ h'ayam¹ puriso kammam karoti tathâ tathâ tam patisamvediyatî ti—evam santam² bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso na hoti okâso na paññâ-yati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâya. Yo ca bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathâ yathâ vedaniyam ayam puriso kammam karoti tathâ tathâ assa vipâkam patisamvediyatî ti—evam santam bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso hoti okâso paññâyati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâyâ ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jâtarûpassa oḷarikâ upakkilesâ paṃsu-vâlikâ sakkharakathalâ. Tam enam paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ doṇiyam âkiritvâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa majjhima-sahagatâ³ upakkilesâ sukhuma-sakkharâ thûlavâlikâ.⁴ Tam enam paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa sukhuma-sahagatâ⁵ upakkilesâ sukhumavâlikâ kâlījallikâ. Tam enam paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevasî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

2. Athâparam suvaṇṇasikatâ 'vasissanti. Tam enam suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ tam jâtarûpam musâyam pakkhipitvâ dhamati sandhamati [na] niddhamati. Tam hoti jâtarûpam dhantam sandhantam aniddhantam anihitam

¹ Ph. yam.

³ MSS. majjhimâ sahagatâ.

⁵ D., Ph., sukhumâ sah.

² Ph. sante.

⁴ Ph. dhulavatikâ.

aninnītakasāvaṃ, na c'eva mudum hoti na ca kamanīyaṃ na ca pabbassaraṃ pabbaṅgu ca¹ sammā upeti kammāya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ so suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇa-kārantevāsi vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jātārūpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ niddhantaṃ nihitaṃ ninnītakasāvaṃ, muduñ ca hoti kammanīyañ ca pabbassarañ ca, na ca pabbaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno oḷārikā upakkilesā kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tam enaṃ sacetaso³ bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitaṃ vihiṃsāvitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatā upakkilesā jātivitakko janapadavitakko anavaññatti⁴-paṭisaṃyutto vitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

4. Athāparaṃ dhammavitakkā⁵ 'vasissanti. So hoti samādhi, na c'eva santo nappaṇīto nappaṭipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhāvādhigato sasāṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti⁵ samādhiyati. So hoti samādhi santo paṇīto paṭipassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na sasāṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato, yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikarāṇiyassa⁶ dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-

¹ Ph. na ca; Tr. ca na ca; T. ca na; D. omits ca. See below, § 13.

² Ph. paṭikāya; Com. paṭṭikāya. See below, § 13.

³ Com. cetaso (=cittasampanno). ⁴ Ph. anavaññati; D., T. anavaññatti.

⁵ Tr. ekodibhāvaṃ hoti; Ph. ekodibhāvo hoti. ⁶ Ph. -sacchikiriyaṃ.

sacchikiriya tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

5.¹ So sace ākaṅkhati—*anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuddam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi akāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi paṭhavīyam, akāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam seyyathā pi pakkhī sakunō, ime pi candima-suriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāpinā parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvatteyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.*

6. So sace ākaṅkhati—*dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre vā santike vā ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.*

7. So sace ākaṅkhati—*parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam, sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittam ti pajāneyyam, vītarāgam vā cittam vītarāgam cittan ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā cittam . . . pe . . . vītadosam vā cittam . . . pe . . . samoham vā cittam . . . vītamoham vā cittam . . . saṅkhittam vā cittam . . . vikkhittam vā cittam . . . mahaggaṭṭam vā cittam . . . amahaggaṭṭam vā cittam . . . sa-uttaram vā cittam . . . anuttaram vā cittam . . . samāhitam vā cittam . . . asamāhitam vā cittam . . . avimuttam vā cittam avimuttan cittan ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā cittam vimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.*

8. So sace ākaṅkhati—*anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam seyyathidam ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo. . . pe . . . jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvatta-vivattakappe, amutrāsim*

¹ The following clauses 5-10 are translated in Rhys Davids's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 60. 4.

evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukha-
dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra
uppādim, tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo
evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,
so tato cuto idh' upapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-
vihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva
sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati—dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena
atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāṇe uppajjamāṇe
hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-
page satte pajāneyyaṃ—ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccari-
tena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoducca-
ritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādītṭhikā
micchādītṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedā param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā, ime
vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucari-
tena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ
anupavādaḥ sammāsamādītṭhikā sammādītṭhikammasamā-
danā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam
uppannāti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamā-
nusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāṇe uppajjamāṇe hīne
paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage
satte pajāneyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpu-
ṇāti sati sati āyatane.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati—āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dītṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sikkhi-
bhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

11. Adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tīṇi
nimittāni kālana kālaṃ manasikātabbāni—kālana kālaṃ
samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālana kālaṃ paggāhani-
mittam manasikātabbam, kālana kālaṃ upekhānimittam
manasikātabbam.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ
samādhinimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ tam cittaṃ
kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto
bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhā-
naṃ tam cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave

adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittam yeva manasikareyya ñhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālana kālaṃ samādhinimittam manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ paggāhanimittam manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ upekhānimittam manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandhati ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpeti ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jāturuṇaṃ gahetvā ukkā-mukhe pakkhipitvā kālana kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālana kālaṃ udakena paripp hose ti, kālana kālaṃ ajjhupekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jāturuṇaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jāturuṇaṃ daheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jāturuṇaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripp hose ti, ñhānaṃ taṃ jāturuṇaṃ nibbāpeyya.¹ Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jāturuṇaṃ ekantaṃ ajjhupekkheyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jāturuṇaṃ na sammā paripākaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jāturuṇaṃ kālana kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālana kālaṃ udakena paripp hose ti, kālana kālaṃ ajjhupekkhati, taṃ hoti jāturuṇaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake³ yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutta bhikkhunā tīni nimittāni kālana kālaṃ manasikātabbāni:— kālana kālaṃ samādhinimittam manasikātabbā, kālana kālaṃ paggāhanimittam manasikātabbā, kālana kālaṃ upekhānimittam manasikātabbā. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittam yeva

¹ D., Ph. nibbāpeyya; Tr. nibbāpeyya; T. nibbāseyya.

² Ph. paṭikāya.

³ Ph. adda yadi suvaṇṇake, but comp. above § 2.

manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālana kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ upekhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduṃ ca kammanīyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññā-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriyāya—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati—anekavihitam iddhiyidham pacca-nubhaveyyam . . . pe (100. 5) . . . chaḷabhiññācittaṃ nātabbam¹ . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

Lonaphalavaggo pañcama.

Mahāpaññāsako samatto dutiyo.²

101.

1. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi:—Ko nu kho loka assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi:—Yaṃ kho loka³ paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayaṃ loka assādo, yaṃ loka⁴ aniccā dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo ayaṃ loka ādīnavo, yaṃ loka⁵ chandarā-gavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ loka nissaraṇaṃ ti.

2.⁶ Yāvakīvaṃ cāham bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assādaṃ ca

¹ The rest of the *abhiññā*'s are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.

² Ph. Vaggo pañcama Mahāpaññāsam nitthitam. ³ Ph. lokam; SS. loka.

⁴ Tr. loka.

⁵ D., Ph. yo loka; Tr. ayaṃ loka; T. yo loka.

⁶ See Mahāvagga I. 6. 27 29.

assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ na abbhaññâsim n' eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim. Yato ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assâdaṇ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim, ñaṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave assâdapariyesanaṃ âcarim¹ yo² loke assâdo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke assâdo paññâya me so³ sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave âdînavapariyesanaṃ âcarim⁴ yo loke âdînavo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke âdînavo paññâya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ âcarim⁴ yaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatakaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ paññâya me etaṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ.

4. Yâvakîvaṇ câhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdaṇ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ nâbbhaññâsim n' eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim. Yato ca khvâhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdaṇ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsim, athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim, ñaṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

¹ D. acari; Ph. acarim.

² T. me so; Tr. eso.

³ Tr. yaṃ yo; D. yaṃ.

⁴ Tr. acarim.

102.

No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke assādo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke sārājjeyyum, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assādo tasmā sattā loke sārājanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke ādinavo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nibbindeyyum, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke ādinavo tasmā sattā loke nibbindanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave lokamhā nissaraṇam abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nissareyyum, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissaraṇam tasmā sattā lokamhā nissaranti.

Yāvākivaṇ ca bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsum n'eva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā¹ visamyuttā vippamuttā² vimariyādikatena³ cetasā viharimsu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsum⁴ atha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā . . . nissatā visamyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharantī ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti na me te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata, na ca⁵ pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata vā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata, te ca pan' āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṇ ca brāhmaññatthaṇ ca diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissantī ti.

¹ Ph. nissatā; Tr. nissatāya.

³ Ph. vipariyādinakatenā.

⁵ D., T. nañ ca.

² Ph. vippayuttā.

⁴ D., T. abbhaññāsum.

103.

Runṇaṃ¹ idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ gītaṃ, ummatikaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ naccam, koṃārakaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ ativelaṃ dantavidapaṃsakaṃ² hasitaṃ. Tasmā t iha bhikkhave setuḡhāto³ gīte, setuḡhāto nacce, alaṃ vo dhammapamoditānaṃ satam sitam sitamattāyā ti.

104.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Soppassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti, surāmera-yapānassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti, methuna-dhammasamāpattiyaṃ bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti ti.

105.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍako gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍakam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Citte gahapati arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti vacīkammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti manokammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa arakkhitakāyakammantassa arakkhitavacīkammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi avassutaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutaṃ hoti. Tassa avassutakāyakammantassa . . . avassutamano-kammantassa kāyakammam pi pūtikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi pūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa pūtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . pūtimanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriyaṃ.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūṭāgāre ducchanne kūṭam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi arakkhitaṃ honti bhitti pi arakkhitaṃ hoti kūṭam pi avassutaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi avassutaṃ honti bhitti pi avassutaṃ hoti kūṭam pi pūtikaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi pūtikā honti bhitti pi pūtikā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati

¹ Ph. rodam.² Comp. Therīgāthā 74, Milindapapaṃ 39.³ See Mahāvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pār. I. 2. 1.

citte arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhittam hoti . . . pe . . . na bhaddikā kâlakiriya.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkitam hoti. Tassa rakkhitakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi anavassutam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutam hoti. Tassa anavassutakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi apûtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apûtikam hoti. Tassa apûtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . apûtimanokammantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kâlakiriya.

Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre succhanne kûṭam pi rakkhitam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi rakkhitâ honti bhitti pi rakkhitâ hoti kûṭam pi anavassutam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi anavassutâ honti bhitti pi anavassutâ hoti kûṭam pi apûtikam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi apûtikâ honti bitti pi apûtikâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikā kâlakiriya ti.

106.

1. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavâ etad avoca :—Citte gahapati vyâpanne kāyakammam pi vyâpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa vyâpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikā kâlâkiriya.

2. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre ducchanne kûṭam pi vyâpannam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi vyâpannâ honti, bhitti pi vyâpannâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte vyâpanne kāyakammam pi vyâpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa vyâpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikā kâlakiriya.

3. Citte gahapati avyâpanne kāyakammam pi avyâpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa avyâpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyâpannamanokammantassa bhaddikam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kâlakiriya. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre succhanne kûṭam pi avyâpannam hoti

gopānasiyo pi avyāpannā honti bhitti pi avyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannam hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokam-mantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kâlakiriya ti.

107.

Tiṇ' imani bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Lobho niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, doso niddānaṃ samudayaṃ, moho niddānaṃ samudayaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhani-dānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayaṃ saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kamma-nirodhāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayaṃ saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi didānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

108.

Tiṇ' imāni nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Alobo niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, adoso niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, amoho niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ lobhani-dānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayaṃ saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave adoso pakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayaṃ saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

109.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, paccanuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

2. Kathan ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

3. Kathan ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

4. Kathan ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so¹ cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

110.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudaya. Katamāni tīṇi?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

Atītānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Anāgatānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Paccuppannānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo paṭhamo.

111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā idam¹ appahāya. Katame tayo?

¹ Ph. idha yo.

Yo ca abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño, yo ca suddham brahmacārīṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti,¹ yo cāyaṃ evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhi n'atthi kāmesu doso ti, so² kāmesu pātavyataṃ āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āpāyikā nerayikā idam appahāyā ti.³

112.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave patūbhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kata-mesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa patū-bhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ patubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.⁴

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokas-miṃ. Katame tayo ?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamā-hito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upatṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhi-kkhhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhi-kkhhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. yo ca suddham brahmacārīṃ paricaranti abhūtena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Compare the 8th Saṃghādisesa.

² Ph. so tāya.

³ Tr. idam pihāyāti.

⁴ This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

⁵ In the Puggala l.c. the description of the Arahāt is longer.

114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-
mim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ
samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā, nānattasaññānaṃ
amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja
viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati.
Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālāṃ
kurumāno ākāsañācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ
uppajjati. Ākāsañācāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ
vīsatiṃ kappasahassāni āyuppamānaṃ. Tatra puthujjano
yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ
tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim
pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako
tattha yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānaṃ āyuppa-
mānaṃ tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhavē parinibbā-
yati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viśeso ayam adhippāyoso¹ idam
nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujja-
nena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso
ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti
viññānañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan
nikāmeti² tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tatra³ t̥hito tad adhimutto
tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālāṃ kurumāno viññānañācāyata-
nūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjati. Viññānañācā-
yatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattarīsam kappā-
sahassāni āyuppamānaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam
t̥hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ tam sabbam
khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati
pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha
yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānaṃ āyuppamā-
naṃ tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhavē parinibbāyati.
Ayam kho bhikkhave viśeso ayam adhippāyoso⁴ idam nānā-

¹ Ph. adhippāyo. Com. adhippāyoso = adhika-payogo; D. adhippāyāso.

² Ph. nikkāmeti.

³ Ph. tattha.

⁴ D., T., Tr. adhippāyoso; Ph. adhippāyo.

karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma n' atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavibhārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ sat̥ṭhiṃ kappasahassāni āyuppamānaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvataṃyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbam khetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pettavisayam pi gacchati.¹ Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvataṃyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbam khetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso² idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

115.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso ?

Sīlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco³ hoti pharusāvāco⁴ hoti samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlavipatti.⁵

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano — n' atthi dinnam n' atthi yit̥ṭham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi

¹ pettavisayam pi gacchati *not in T., D.*

² T., Tr. adhippāyoso; D. adhippāyāso; Ph. adhippāyo.

³ SS. piṣuṇāvāco.

⁴ SS. pharusāvāco.

⁵ There is another definition at Puggala II. 9, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayam loko, n' atthi paroloko, n' atthi mātā, n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.¹ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti.

4. Sīlavipattiṃhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, cittavipattiṃhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhivipattiṃhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Sīlasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya² paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā.⁴

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparīta-dassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paraloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.⁵ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā.⁶

¹ = Puggala II. 9.

² Ph. piṣuṇavācā; SS. piṣuṇāya vācāya.

³ Ph. pharusavācā; SS. pharusāya vācāya.

⁴ Compare Puggala II. 19., and below III. 136.

⁵ Ph. upavedentī.

⁶ So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Silasampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti, citta-sampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

116.

1.¹ Tissā imā² bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Sīlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddhaṃ khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhāti suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīlavipatti-hetu vā sattā . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vā . . . diṭṭhivipatti-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Sīlasampadā . . . pe [115. 5-8] . . .

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddhaṃ khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhāti, suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīlasampadā hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, citta-sampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

117.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Kammantavipatti, ājīvavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti . . . pe (115. 1) . . . samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchā-ājīvo hoti micchā-ājīvena jīvikam¹ kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīvavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

¹ Ph. imā kho.

² SS. jīvikam; Ph. jīvitam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano—
n'atthi dinnam, n'atthi yitṭham . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Kammantasampadā, ājīvasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pañātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe
(115. 5) . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave kammantasampadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-
ājīvena jīvikam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīva-
sampadā.

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano
—atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭham . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā.

118.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Kāyasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave pañātipatā paṭivirato hoti adinnadānā
paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .
pisuṇāya vācāya¹ paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya² paṭivirato
hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
vacīsoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto

¹ SS. pisuṇāya vācāyā ; Ph. pisuṇavācā.

² SS. pharusāya vācāyā ; Ph. pharusavācā.

sammāditṭhiko. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni soceyyānī.

119.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tīni ?

Kāyasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam n' atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccchandassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

5. Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam n' atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

6. Santam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham atthi me ajjhattam thīnamiddhan ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham n' atthi me ajjhattam thīnamiddhan ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīnamiddhassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīnamiddhassā āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

7. Santam vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkucam atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajānāti, asantam vā

ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ n' athi me ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

8. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchā atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ n' atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi soceyyāni ti.

9. Kāyasucim vācāsucim cetosucim anāsavaṃ

Sucim soceyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapāpakaṃ ti.

120.

Tīn' imāni bhikkhave moneyyāni.

Katamāni tīpi ?

Kāyamoneyyaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañātipatā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīmoneyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vacīmoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abbiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi soceyyāni.

Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ cetomuniṃ ¹ anāsavaṃ

Muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ ² ti.

Āpāyikavaggo dutiyo.

¹ Tr. manomuniṃ.

² Tr. saccappahāyinaṃ.

121.

Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kusinârâyam viharati Bali-harane vanasande. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato pacca-ssosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gâmam vâ nigamam vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enam gahapati vâ gahapati-putto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattachena nimanteti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivâseti. So tassâ-rattiyâ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattaçivaram âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nive-sanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdati. Tam enam so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇi-tena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâ-reti. Tassa evam hoti:—Sâdhu vata mâyam¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâretî ti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti:—aho vata myâyam¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So tam piṇḍapâtam gathito mucchito ajjhoppanno² anâdînavadassâvî anissaranapannô paribhuñjati. So tattha kâma-vitakkam pi vitakketi vyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsâvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam na mahapphalan ti vadâmi. Tam kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gâmam vâ nigamam vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enam gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattachena niman-teti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivâseti. So tassâ rattiyâ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattaçivaram âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdati. Tam enam so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sam-pavâreti. Tassa na evam hoti—sâdhu vata mâyam³ gahapati

¹ D., T., Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam = mam ayam; Ph. myâyam.

² Ph. gadhito, ajjhâponno. See above II. 5. 7.

³ Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. vatâyam; Ph. myâyam.

vâ gahapatiputto vâ pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâretî ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata mâyam¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So tam piṇḍapâtaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopenno âdînavadassâvî nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi avihiṃsavitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam mahapphalan ti vadâmi. Tam kissa ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatî ti.

122.

Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahimsu tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

Nekkhamma-vitakkam, avyâpâda-vitakkam, avihiṃsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu?

Kâma-vitakkam vyâpâda-vitakkam vihiṃsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Yassam² bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû samaggâ sammadamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûta aññamaññam piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

¹ Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. vatâyam; Ph. myâyam.

² Ph. Yassam pana.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu ?

Kânavitakkam vyâpâdavitakkam, vihimsâvitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu ? Nekkhammavitakkam . . . pe . . . bahulî-m-akamsu. Yassam bhikkhave disâyaṃ bhikkhû samaggâ . . . viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtum. Nittham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsû ti.

123.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Abhiññâyâham bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no ana-bhiññâyâ, sanidânâham¹ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no anidânâṃ,² sappâtihâriyâham bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no appâtihâriyaṃ.³ Tassa mayham bhikkhave abhiññâyâ dhammaṃ desayato no anabhiññâyâ, sanidânâṃ dhammaṃ desayato no anidânâṃ sappâtihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no appâtihâriyaṃ,³ karaṇiyo ovâdo karaṇiyâ anusâsanî. Alaṇ ca pana vo⁴ bhikkhave tuṭṭhiyâ alaṇ attamanatâya alaṃ somanassâya—sammâsambuddho Bhagavâ svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Idam avoca Bhagavâ.

Attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitaṃ abhinanduntî. Imasmiṇ ca pana veyyâkaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamâne sahasiloka-dhâtu akampitthâtî.⁵

124.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu cârikaṃ caramâno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavâ kira Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅka-mitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ atthâsi. Ekamantaṃ titaṃ kho Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Gaccha Mahânâma Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpaṃ âvasathaṃ jâna' yatth' ajja mayaṃ⁶ ekarattim vihareyyâmâ ti.

¹ Ph. sanidânâyâham. ² Ph. anidânâyâ ; D aniddânânaṃ ; T., Tr. anidânâṃ.

³ Ph. appâtihâriyâya.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. saṅkampitthâtî ti.

⁶ Ph. jânatha yatth' ajja yaṃ.

Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvâ¹ Kapilavatthum pavisitvâ kevalakappam Kapilavatthum anvâhiṇḍanto na addasa Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpam âvasatham yattha Bhagavâ ekarattim vihareyya. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

2. N' atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpo âvasatho yatth' ajja Bhagavâ ekarattim vihareyya. Ayam bhante Bharandû Kâlâmo² Bhagavato purâṇasabrahmacâri. Tass' ajja³ Bhagavâ assame ekarattim viharatû ti.

Gaccha Mahânâma santharam paññâpehî ti. Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvâ yena Bharandukassa Kâlâmassa⁴ assame ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ santharam paññâpetvâ udakam ṭhapetvâ pādānam dhovanāya yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Santhato bhante santharo udakam ṭhapitam pādānam dhovanāya. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavâ kâlāmaññatî ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena Bharandukassa Kâlâmassa⁵ assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte āsane nisîdi, nisajja pâde pakkhālesi. Atha kho Mahânâmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi :—

Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam payirupāsituṃ, kilanto Bhagavâ, sve dānāham⁶ Bhagavantam payirupāsissāmî ti. Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakāmi.

Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko tassâ rattiya accayena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Mahânâmam Sakkam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahânâma satthâro santo samvijjamānâ lokasmim.⁷ Katame tayo?

Idha Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññâpeti na rūpānam pariññam paññâpeti na vedanānam pariññam paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññâpeti rūpānam pariññam paññâpeti na veda-

¹ Ph. paṭisunitvâ.

² Ph. Bhaddandakâlâmo.

⁵ Ph. Bhaddandakâlâmassa.

³ Ph ajja so.

⁶ Ph. dāni.

⁴ Ph. Bhaddandakâlâmassa.

⁷ = Puggala III. 16.

nânam pariññam paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kâmanam pariññam paññâpeti rūpânam pariññam paññâpeti vedanânam pariññam paññâpeti. Ime kho Mahânâma tayo satthâro santo samvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Mahânâma tiṇṇam satthârânam ekâ niṭṭhâ udâhu puthu niṭṭhâ ti ?

5. Evaṃ vutte Bharanḍu Kâlâmo Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca. Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kâlâmo Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kâlâmo Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmam Sakkam etad avoca :—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

6. Atha kho Bharanḍukassa Kâlâmassa etad ahosi :—

Mahesakkhassa vat' amhi Mahânâmassa Sakkassa sam-mukkhâ samaṇena Gotamena yâva tatiyakam¹ apasâdito. Yannûnâham Kapilavatthumhâ pakkameyyan ti.

Atha kho Bharanḍu Kâlâmo Kapilavatthumhâ pakkâmi, yaṃ Kapilavatthumhâ pakkâmi tadâ pakkanto² va ahosi na puna pacchâgaṇehi³ ti.

125.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Anâtha-piṇḍikassa ârâme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇâ Kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvâ Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmî ti osîdati c' eva saṃsîdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhâtum. Seyyathâpi nâma sappi⁴ vâ telam vâ vâlikâya⁵ âsittam osîdati saṃsîdati na saṇṭhâti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmî ti osîdati c' eva saṃsîdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhâtum.

¹ Ph. tatiyam.

³ Ph. pacchâgacchatî.

⁵ D. vâlakâya.

² Ph. omits yaṃ . . . tadâpakkanto.

⁴ T., D., Tr. sappim.

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ Hatthakam devaputtam etad avoca :—Oḷârikam Hatthaka attabhâvam abhinimminâhî ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato paṭisutvâ oḷârikam attabhâvam abhinimminivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atṭhâsi. Ekamantam tṭhitam kho Hatthakam devaputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum api nu te te dhammâ etarahi pavattino ti.

Ye ca me¹ bhante Bhagavâ dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ² etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa nappavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ etarahi pavattino. Seyyathâpi bhante Bhagavâ etarahi âkiṇṇo viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi upâsakehi upâsikâhi raññâhi râjamahâmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasâvakehi, evam eva kho aham bhante âkiṇṇo viharâmi devaputtehi ; dûrato pi bhante devaputtâ âgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammam sossâmâ ti.³

Tiṇṇâham bhante dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato. Katamesam tiṇṇam ?

Bhagavato aham bhante dassanâya atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saddhammasavanassâham bhante atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saṅghassâham bhante upatṭhânassa atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato.

Imesam kho aham bhante tiṇṇam dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato ti.

Nâham Bhagavato dassanassa tittim ajjha⁴ kudâcanam

Saṅghassa upatṭhânassa saddhammasavanassa ca

Adhiṣṭhe⁵ sikkhamâno saddhammasavane rato

Tiṇṇam dhammânam atitto Hatthako⁶ Aviham⁷ gato ti.

126.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bârânasīyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Bârânasīyam piṇḍāya pāvīsi.

¹ T. yevam ca me ; D. ye va.

² Ph. te nâma dhammâ.

³ Ph. sossâmâ ti ; Tr. sossâma.

⁴ Ph. tittī sambhâvam.

⁵ Ph., Com. atisīlam ; D. atisīlena.

⁶ D., T. atthako ; Ph. hatthako.

⁷ Ph., D., T. api ham ; Com. and Tr. Aviham.

Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Goyogapilakkhasmim¹ piṇḍâya caramâno² aññataram bhikkhum rittassâdam³ bâhirassâdam sammuttassatim⁴ asampajānam asamâhitam vibbhantacittam pâkatindriyam. Disvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca :—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvam attānam kaṭuvīyam akâsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuvīyakataṃ attānam āmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikâ nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁵ ti n' etam thānam vijjatī ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito samvegam āpâdi. Atha kho Bhagavâ Bārāṇasiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Idhāham bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvâ pattaṭṭhānam ādāya Bārāṇasiyam piṇḍâya pâvisim. Addasaṃ kho aham bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmim piṇḍâya caramāno aññataram bhikkhum rittassâdam bâhirassâdam sammuttassatim⁶ asampajānam asamâhitam vibbhantacittam pâkatindriyam. Disvâ tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ :

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvam attānam kaṭuvīyam akâsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuvīyakataṃ attānam āmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikâ⁷ nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁸ ti n' etam thānam vijjatīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito samvegam āpâdi ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññatara bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Kinnu kho bhante kaṭuvīyam ko āmagandho kâ makkhikâ ti ?

Abhijjhâ kho bhikkhu kaṭuvīyam, vyāpādo⁹ āmagandho, pāpakâ akusalâ vitakkâ makkhikâ. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuvīyakataṃ attānam āmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikâ nānupatissanti¹⁰ nānvassavissanti¹¹ ti n' etam thānam vijjatīti.

¹ Ph. -milakkhasmim.

² Ph. caramānam.

³ D., T., Tr. rittāsamabāhiram ; Ph. and Com. as in text.

⁴ Ph. sammuttassatim.

⁵ Ph. nānubhandissatī ; D. nānāvāssavissanti ; T., Tr. nānvāssavissanti.

⁶ D., T., Tr. rittāsamabāhirāsammutthassatim.

⁷ Ph. amakkhikâ. ⁸ Tr. nānvāssavissanti ; Ph. nānubandhissanti.

⁹ Ph. pamādo.

¹⁰ Tr. nanupatissanti.

¹¹ Ph. for Tam vata, etc., has Katham attānam āmagandhena avassutaṃ makkhikâ nānupatissanti nānubandhissatī ti.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmim indriyesu asamvutam
 Makkhikâ 'nupatissanti¹ saṅkappâ râganissitâ
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu âmagandhe avassuto
 Ârakâ² hoti nibbânâ vighâtass' eva bhâgavâ³
 Gâme vâ yadi vâ raññe vâ⁴ aladdhâ sammattano⁵
 Pareti⁶ bâlo dummedho⁷ makkhikâhi purakkhato
 Ye ca sīlena sampannâ paññâyūpasame ratâ
 Upasantâ sukham senti nāsayitvāna makkhikâ ti.

127.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho yena Bhagavâ ten' upa-
 saṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ eka-
 mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho
 Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Idhâham bhante dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkanta-
 mānusakena yebhuyyena passāmi mātugāmaṃ kāyassa bhedâ
 param maraṇâ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajja-
 mānaṃ. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato
 mātugāmo kāyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ
 vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjatī ti?

2. Tīhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugā-
 mo kāyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-
 pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha Anuruddha mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayam macchera-
 malapariyuṭṭhitena cetasâ agāraṃ ajjhâvasati, majjhantikaṃ
 samayaṃ issâpariyuṭṭhitena cetasâ agāraṃ ajjhâvasati,
 sâyaṇha-samayaṃ kâmarâgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasâ agāraṃ
 ajjhâvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tīhi dhammehi samannā-
 gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apāyaṃ
 duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjatī ti.

128.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto
 ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Sâriputtena
 saddhim sammodi sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisā-

¹ Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.

³ Ph. bhāgato.

⁶ Ph. bâlo mudu madho.

⁷ Ph. samathamattano.

² Ph. akārakâ.

⁴ Vâ from Ph.

⁵ Ph. caretī.

retvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca :—

Idhâhaṃ âvuso Sâriputta dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃânusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi. Âraddhaṃ kho¹ pana me viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ upatṭhitâ sati asammuttâ² passaddho kâyo asâradaddho samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī ti.

2. Yaṃ kho te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃânusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi ti, idan te mânasmiṃ. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—âraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ upatṭhitâ sati asammuttâ² passaddho kâyo asâradaddhaṃ samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti, idan te uddhaccasmiṃ. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī ti, idan te kukkuccasmiṃ. Sâdhu vat' âyasmâ Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃharatū ti.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ³ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃhâsi.⁴ Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpī pahitatto viharanto⁵ na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ ditṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi, khīṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi⁶ Aññataro ca pan' âyasmâ Anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṣī ti.

129.

1. Tīṇ' imāṇi bhikkhave paṭicchannāni vahanti⁸ no vivaṭāni. Kattamāni tīṇi ?

Mâtugāmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati⁷ no vivaṭo, brâhmaṇānaṃ bhikkhave mantâ paṭicchannâ vahanti⁸ no

¹ D., T. Anuruddhaṃ ko.

⁴ Ph. -haratī ti.

⁷ Ph. âvahanti.

² Tr. apammuttâ.

⁵ Ph. viharati.

⁸ Ph. âvahati.

³ Ph. manasikarivâ.

⁶ Ph. aññâsi.

vivaṭṭā, micchādittṭhi bhikkhave paṭicchannā vahati¹ no vivaṭṭā. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi paṭicchannāni vahanti² no vivaṭṭānīti.

2. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave vivaṭṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Candamaṇḍalam bhikkhave vivaṭṭam virocanti no paṭicchannam, suriyamaṇḍalam bhikkhave vivaṭṭam virocanti no paṭicchannam, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivaṭṭo virocanti no paṭicchanno. Imāni kho vivaṭṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannānīti.

130.³

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāsāṇe lekhā na khippam lujjati⁴ vātena vā udakena vā ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave paṭhaviyam lekhā khippam lujjati vātena vā udakena vā na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āgāḥena⁵ pi vuccamāno

¹ Ph. āvahati.

² Ph. āvahanti.

³ This Sutta recurs at Puggala Paññatti, III. 9.

⁴ D. khippam mujjalujjati; T. khippam muñja lujjati. In Com. lujjati = puñchati.

⁵ D. agāḥena; T. atigāḥena; Ph. gaḥena.

pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva samsandati¹ c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udae lekhâ khippam yeva paṭigacchati² na ciratṭhitikâ hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âgâl'hena³ pi vuccamâno pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva samsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhû-pamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Kusinâravaggo tatiyo.⁴

131.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño ângan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.⁵ Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhâjivo dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇa-vedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño ângan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhetam lokassa. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇavedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ.⁶

3. Kathanâ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpam atitânâgata-paccuppannam ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ olârikam vâ sukhumam vâ hīnam vâ paṇitam vâ yaṃ dûre vâ santike vâ sabbam rūpam—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etaṃ yathâbhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yâ kâci vedanâ atitânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ olârikâ vâ sukhumâ vâ hīnâ vâ paṇitâ vâ yâ dûre santike vâ sabbâ vedanâ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ

¹ Tr., Ph. samsandhati.

² Ph. yeva paṭitṭham gacchati; D., T. yeva paṭhavim sacchati.

³ Ph. gâl'hena ⁴ Kusinâra omitted by D., T., Tr.; Com. Bharanḍu-vaggo.

⁵ See above III. 92, and below III. 139.

⁶ Cf. Sk. dûre- vedha and akshuṇṇa-vedha in Divyâvadâna, p. 59.

asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kāci saññā atītānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhuma vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā saññā—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhuma vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhāre—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnā vā paṇitaṃ vā dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāti hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avjġākhandaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

132.

Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?

Ukkācita vinitā parisā, paripucchā vinitā¹ parisā,² yāvatajjhāvinitā³ parisā. Ima kho bhikkhave tisso parisā ti.

¹ Ph. paṭipucchā vinitā.

² These two have already occurred at II. 5. 6, where the reading is paṭipucchā.

³ Ph. yāvatajjanī vinitā.

133.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duddadam¹ dadāti dukkaram karoti dukkhamam khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo ti.

134.

1. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ t̥hitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̥thitā² dhammaniyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati³ deseti³ paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti.

2. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ t̥hitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̥thitā⁴ dhammaniyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti.

3. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ t̥hitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̥thitā⁴ dhammaniyāmatā sabbe dhammā anattā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

135.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthānaṃ kesakambalo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo bhikkhave sīte sīto uṇhe unho dubbanno dugganho dukkhasamphasso, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici puthu samannappavādānaṃ⁵ Makkhalivādo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. duddasaṃ. ² dhammat̥thitā . . . to ācikkhati omitted by D. and T.

³ Ph. gavesati.

⁴ T. anudhammat̥thitātā.

⁵ Ph. yāni kānici samannabrahmaṇa vādāni samannappavādāni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum atîtam addhânam arahanto sammâsambuddhâ te pi Bhagavanto kammavâdâ c'eva ahesum kiriyavâdâ ca viriyavâdâ ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibâhati¹—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyam, n'atthi viriyan ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anâgataṃ addhânam arahanto sammâsambuddhâ te pi Bhagavanto kammavâdâ c'eva bhavissanti kiriyavâdâ ca viriyavâdâ ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibâhati—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyam, n'atthi viriyan ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi araham sammâsambuddho kammavâdo kiriyavâdo viriyavâdo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibâhati—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyam, n'atthi viriyan ti.

4. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nadî-mukhe khipam² uddeyya³ bahunnam macchânam ahitâya dukkhâya anayâya vyasanâya, evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa-khipam maññe loke uppanno bahunnam sattânam ahitâya dukkhâya anayâya vyasanâyâti.

136.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ.⁴ Katamâ tisso ?
Saddhâsampadâ, sîlasampadâ, paññâsampadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamâ tisso ?
Saddhâvuddhi, sîlavuddhi paññâvuddhi.
Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaṇṇuke⁵ desessâmi,⁶ tayo ca purisakhaṇṇuke⁵ desessâmi.⁶ Tam suṇâtha, sâdhukam manasikarotha, bhâsissâmîti. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaṇṇukâ⁵ ?

¹ D. paṭivâhati.

² Ph. khippam.

³ D., T. oddeyya; Ph. udeyya.

⁴ There is another triad of sampadâs at III. 115. 5-7.

⁵ Ph. -khalogâ, -khalogâ, -khalogo.

⁶ Ph. desissâmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā?¹

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañhaṃ puttḥo samsādeti² no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na³ ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti no samsādeti.² Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ

¹ Ph. -khalogā, -khalogo.

² Ph. samphareti.

³ Not in Tr.

kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idaṃ assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti no saṃsādeti.¹ Idaṃ assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idaṃ assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse² desessāmi³ tayo ca purisasadasse.² Taṃ suṇātha, sādhuḃkaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadasse⁴ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasse⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasse⁵ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasse⁵ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadasse.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadasse ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasse⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purissadasse⁵ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purissadasse⁵ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

¹ Ph. samhareti.

⁴ Ph. -parasse.

² Ph. -parasse.

⁵ Ph. -parasso.

³ Ph. desissāmi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo saṃsādeti¹ no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā ti.

139.²

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhadde³ assājāniye desessāmi tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasika-rotha bhāsissamīti.

¹ Ph. samhareti ; D. saṃsāveti.

² See above III. 92, and III. 131.

³ Tr. bhadre.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo . . . pe . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanna ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo . . . pe . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo javasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa jvasmiṃ
vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho
vissajjeti no samsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi.
Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo java-
sampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno
ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ti.

140.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe
paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—
Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accanta-
niṭṭho ¹ hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accanta-
pariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Asekhena sīlakkhandhena, asekhena samādhikkhandhena,
asekhena paññakkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi
dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho ¹ hoti accan-
tayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho
devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
Katamehi tīhi ?

¹ Ph. -diṭṭho *throughout*.

Iddhipātihāriyena, ādesanāpātihāriyena, anusāsanapātihāriyena.¹ Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānan ti.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantanittho hoti . . . pe . . . settho devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi?

Sammādiṭṭhiyā, sammāñāṇena, sammāvimuttana. Ime kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantanittho hoti . . . pe . . . settho devamanussānan ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo catuttho.²

141.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

142.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ sagge.

¹ Ph. anusāsani p°.

² Yodhājīva is only in Ph., all other MSS. read Vaggo catuttho.

143.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacīkammena, visamena
manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ
niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena, samena mano-
kammena . . .

144.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi
samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

145.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto
asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo hoti
sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.
Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammena . . . pe . . . akusalena mano-
kammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannā-
gato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ
pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca
apuññaṃ pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto
sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo
ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusaleṇa vacīkammena, kusaleṇa
manokammena . . .

146.

. . . pe . . . Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacī-
kammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacī-
kammena, anavajjena manokammena . . .

147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacī-
kammena, visamena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena,
samena manokammena . . .

148.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi
samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam
attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam
bahuñ ca puñnam pasavatī ti.

149.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vandanā. Katamā tisso ?

Kāyena, vācāya, manasā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso van-
danā ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattā pubbaṇhasamayam kāyena sucaritam
caranti, vācāya sucaritam caranti, manasā sucaritam caranti
supubbaṇho bhikkhave tesam sattānam, ye bhikkhave
majjhantikasamayam kāyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . .
manasā sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam
sattānam, ye bhikkhave sattā sāyaṇhasamayam kāyena suca-
ritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasā sucaritam caranti susāyaṇho
bhikkhave tesam sattānam ti.

Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam supabbhātam¹ suvutthitam²

Sukhaṇo sumuhutto ca suyittham brahmacārisu³

Padakkhiṇam kāyakammaṃ vācākamman padakkhiṇam

Padakkhiṇam⁴ manokammaṃ panidhiyo⁵ padakkhiṇā

Padakkhiṇāni katvāna labhat' atthe⁶ padakkhiṇe⁷

Te attha laddhā sukhitā virūlā buddhasāsane

Ārogā sukhitā hotha saha sabbehi nātibhī ti.

Maṅgalavaggo pañcama.

Khuddakapaññāsako samatto tatiyo.⁸

¹ Ph. supabbhāsam.

² Ph. suvutthitam.

³ Ph. brahmacarīsu.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Tr. originally panidhite yo ; Ph. panidhite.

⁶ Ph. labhat' atthe ; D. labhat' ettha.

⁷ D. padakkhiṇo.

⁸ Ph. Bālavaggo pañcama Paññāsako tatiyo.

151.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso ?

Āgālhā¹ paṭipadā, nijjhāmā² paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āgālhā¹ paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi—n' atthi kāmesu doso so³ kāmesu pāṭavyatam⁴ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āgālhā¹ paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā⁵ paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāvalakhano⁶ na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nābhihatam na uddissakatam na nimantanam sādīyati.⁷ So na kumbhimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na kaḷopi-mukhā paṭigaṇhāti na elakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti na yattha makkhikā saṇḍacārini, na maccham na mamsam na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiiko, ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti dvīhikam pi āhāram āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti iti evarūpam aḍḍhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, so sākabhakkho pi hoti sāmākabhakkho pi hoti nīvārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭṭabhakkho⁸ pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piñṇākabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro⁹ yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī : so sānāni pi dhāreti masānāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tirīṭṭāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram¹⁰ pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti

¹ D., Ph. agālhā.

² Ph. nicchāma ; SS. nijjhamā ; Com. nijjhāmā.

³ Ph. so ti.

⁴ Ph. pātabatam.

⁵ Tr. nijjhimā.

⁶ Ph. hatthāpelakhano ; D. hatthapelakhano ; Tr. hatthāvalekhano.

⁷ Ph. ādīyati.

⁸ Ph. kaṭa^o, Puggala Paññatti sātabhakkho.

⁹ MSS. -āhāro, Puggala Paññatti -āhāre.

¹⁰ Ph. valakacīram ; D. elakacīram.

vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkhikam¹ pi dhāreti ; kesamassulocano² kesamassulocanānuyogam³ anuyutto ubhaṭṭhako⁴ pi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyam kappeti, sāyam tatiyakam pi udakaroḥanānuyogam⁵ anuyutto viharati, iti evarūpam anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati.⁶ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, citte, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.⁷ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā.

152.

Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso ?

Āgāḷhā⁸ paṭipadā, nijjhāmā paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āgāḷhā⁸ paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āgāḷhā⁸ paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā

¹ Ph. ulūkapakkhikam.

² D., Tr. -lomakānuyogam.

³ Ph. udakāroḥānuyogam.

⁷ See M.P.S. p. 18.

² D., Tr. -lomako ; Ph. -lokhaṇo.

⁴ D. ubhayatṭhako.

⁶ See Puggala Paññatti, p. 55.

⁸ D., Ph. āgāḷhā.

chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-
hāti padahati . . . pe . . . chandapadhānasāṅkhārasamannā-
gataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vi-
maṃsāsamādhī-padhāna-sāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ
bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti viriyindri-
yaṃ bhāveti satindriyaṃ bhāveti samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti
paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti
viriyabalaṃ bhāveti samādhibalāṃ bhāveti paññābalaṃ
bhāveti satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisa-
bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti sammāvācaṃ
bhāveti sammākammantaṃ bhāveti sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti
sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti sammāsatīṃ bhāveti sammā-
samādhīṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā
paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.¹

153.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pañātipātī hoti paraṃ ca pañātipāte samādapeti
pañātipāte ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi
dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ
niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pañātipātā
veramaṇiyā samādapeti pañātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño
hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnā-
dāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca . . . pe . . .
adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṃ ca

¹ Ph. adds *Acelakavaggo paṭhamo, together with an uddāna.*

kâmesu micchâcâre samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcâre ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca musâvâdî hoti parañ ca musâvâde samâdapeti musâvâde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pisunâvâco hoti parañ ca pisunâya vacâya samâdapeti pisunâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pisunâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisunâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pisunâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pharusâvâco hoti parañ ca pharusâya vacâya samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca samphappalâpî hoti parañ ca samphappalâpe samâdapeti samphappalâpe ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca abhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca abhijjhâya samâdapeti abhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca anabhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhâya samâdapeti anabhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . .

161.

... pe ... Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti ... pe ...

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti ...

162.

... pe ... Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti ... pe ...

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho tihi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.¹

163.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame tayo?

Suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appaṇihito samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa ... pe ... mohassa khodassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Ekanipāti ca Dukanipāti ca Tikanipāti ca samatti.⁴

¹ Ph. adds Kammapaṭṭhapeyyālaṃ nitthitaṃ || Pāṇam adinnamicchā ca || musāvādi ca pisuṇā || pharusā samphappalāpā ca || abhijjhā byāpādadiṭṭhiyā || Kamappaṭṭhāsupeyyāli || tiyakena niyojaye ti.

² Ph. inserts the following: Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitakkaavicāro samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

³ Ph. adds Rāgapeyyālaṃ nitthitaṃ.

⁴ Ph. ekanipātāṇi ca dukanipātāṇi ca tikanipātāṇi ca samattam.

Āṅuttaranikāyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanā nipātā ekādasa¹ yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha ādito:—

I.

Itthirūpaṃ purisarūpaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāni ca akammani-yādikam pañca pañca cittaṃ anattato (i-iv.).

Sūkam paduṭṭharahado candano² lahu pabhassaro āsave³ bhavamanasā bhāgīhi apare duve (v.-vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihāni anattāya asamosā⁴ catukotikā⁵ mukha⁶ ete caturo sabbavatthitā (vi. 7-x. 32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsītācīṇṇam paññatti pañcamam āpatti lahu duṭṭhulayam sāvasesarakamena⁷ ca (x. 33-xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath'eva ca atthānañ ca nibbidādasampadā⁸ (xiii.-xvi.).

Anuppaññañ ca kusalam micchādītthi pavaḍḍhati yen'eva sattā asaddhammavutthānena (xvii.-xviii. 2).

Pare⁹ sāvajjakhīpaṃ durakhāte¹⁰ ca nadvassam¹¹ manus-sesu majjhimā viññātariyena cakkhunā (xviii. 3-xviii. 16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā attham aññāya dassam¹² saggo samviggena vassaggārammaṇena ca. Annena ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā nirayena¹³ apare duve. Dve tiracchānayoniyo dve pettivisayā Jambudīpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe¹⁴ piṇḍapātaṃ paṃsukūladhammakathikā vinayena ca bahusaccathāvareyya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivārajjhānamettā upatthānam¹⁵ padhāna-indriyabala-bhojjhaṅgamaggo abhibhāyatana vimokkhakasiṇena ca (xx. 2-xx. 63).

¹ Tr. ekādase.

² Ba., D., P., T. āseva.

³ Bb., P. cakutotikā.

⁴ P. sāvasesam kamena.

⁵ Tr., Ba. care.

⁶ Tr. na vassam.

⁷ Ba., Tr. niraye.

⁸ Bb., P. upatthānam, ? uppannānam (see xx. 14).

⁹ MSS. phandano.

¹⁰ Tr., Bb. asamosā; D., P., etc., asammeca.

¹¹ So all the MSS.

¹² So all the MSS.

¹³ Ba., Tr. dukkate; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.

¹⁴ P. dasam.

¹⁵ MSS. aññe.

Dve saññā anussate jhānā¹ sahagatehi yojaye accharā ca mahā²-samuddo samvegā passaddhi akusalam kusalena ca (xx. 63-xxi. 16).

Avijjā pañña pabhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidā caturo phalena³ paṭilābho vuddhi vepullatāya ca (xxi. 17-xxi. 31-4).

Mahāpuṭhuvepullaṇ ca gambhīram asamantabbhūriṇ ca bāhu - si[gha]-lahu - hāsu-java - tikkha - nibbedhena ca (xxi. 31-5-xxi. 31-16).

Bhuñjanti bhattā parihīnam viraddham pamadimsu te muṭṭhāsevanabhāvanabahulā abhiññā-pariññāya ca atho sacchikiriyāya (xxi. 17-70).

Paṭhamo nipāto.

II.

Vajjappadhānatapanīyā atho pi uppaññāsim saññojanaṇ ca kaṇhaṇ ca sukkaṇ⁴ athavassam upagacche balabojjhaṅga-jhānena desanā-vikaraṇena ca adhamma-cariyā akatattā ekamsam akusalam atho pi sammosā (i.-ii.).

Bālo ca duṭṭho bhāsitaṇ ca neyatthā paṭichanna-diṭṭhisīlena vijjabhāgiyena ca (iii.).

Bhūmi duppaṭikāro⁵ kimvādi⁶ dakkhiṇeyyā saññojana-samacittā caraṇakacoro⁷ paṭipatti vyañjanena ca (iv.).

Uttānavaggā aggavatī ariyakasātena⁸ pañcamam ukkācita-āmisa-garuvisama-adhammikā adhammādi ti (v.).

Hita-accherakam anutappa-thūpārahā atho pi dve buddhā asanī tayo kimpurisavijāyanam atha sannivāsasamsārena cā ti (vi.).

Gihī ca kāma-upadhi-āsavasāmisaṇ ca ariyena kāyapīti-sātasamādhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidānaṇ ca hetusaṅkhārappaccayarūpam vedayitam saññam viññānam yaṇ ca saṅkhatam vimutti-paggaho nāmam (viii.).

¹ MSS. thānā.

⁴ MSS. kaṇhā ca sukkalo.

⁶ MSS. kimpi.

² MSS. me.

⁵ MSS. duppaṭikkāro.

⁷ Sic MSS.

³ D., T. phale.

⁸ MSS. ariyakāsata.

Vijjā bhavesu ditthi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhātuyo āpatti-vutthāna-kusalatā ¹ (ix.).

Bālā ca kappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkucakappi-yāpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittā ² ca ceto bālena pañcamam paññā asokapubbakārī ³ ca vitthogo ⁴ duttappa-paccayañ ca ⁵ vuttagarukā lahukā ⁶ dutthullena cā ti (xi.).

Āyācani cattāro khatehi ⁷ ca durapari ⁸-sacittako vā vinaye ⁹ cāgam pariccāgam bhogā sambhogā samvibhāgā saṅgāhamanuggāham atho pi anukampena cā ti (xii.-xiii.).

Santhārā paṭisanthārā esanā pariyesanā pariyetthiyo pūjā ātithēyya-iddhi-vuddhi-ratana-sannicaya ¹⁰ (xiv.).

Samāpatti ajjavañ ca khanti sākalyam avihimsā dve indriyapaṭisaṅkhānasati ¹¹ samatho ¹² vipatti-sampadā-visuddhi-ditthi-asantuttha-mutthasaccena ca paññāsako (xv.).

Dve dhammā sekho tañ ca kaveyyam ¹³ kusalanavajjañ ¹⁴ ca sukhudrayañ ca vivekam ¹⁵ vyāpajjhasatam dukkhena ca tayo ca. Sammukhā dve pavāraṇā tajjanīyam niyassañ ca pabbajaniyañ ca sārāṇam ukkhepo parivāso ca mūlamānatta-abbhānam (xvi.-xvii.).

Dutiyo nipāto.

III.

Bāla-lakkhaṇacittā ¹⁶ accayam ¹⁷ ayonisena ca akusala-sāvajja-savyāpajjha-duccarita-malena ca ¹⁸ (1-10).

Nātako sārāṇīyo nirāso ¹⁹ cakkavatti Pacetaṇo apanṇakatam ²⁰ [attā] devā pāpaṇikā ²¹ apara duve ²² (11-20).

¹ MSS. vutthānā ācesā (Tr. ācesata).

² MSS. sukha°.

³ MSS. pubbari.

⁴ Sic MSS.

⁵ -paccayañ ca from the text; Bb., P., etc., -pañcātāṇa; T., Tr. -pañca; D. -pañcamāñ ca.

⁶ MSS. liyukā.

⁷ Ba. khato hi; D., Bb. cato; P. catehi.

⁸ Sic MSS.

⁹ ? read sacittavodānañ ca vinayo.

¹⁰ MSS. -ratam na sanivāsa.

¹¹ MSS. -paṭisaṅkhā sati.

¹² MSS. samādho.

¹³ MSS. Dve mano (mato) siye kho tañ ca kaveyyam.

¹⁴ MSS. kusalanuppajjañ.

¹⁵ ? read vipākam.

¹⁶ Ph. Bhayam lakkhaṇacittañ ca.

¹⁷ SS. acca; Ph. accayañ ca.

¹⁸ Ph. -khatam malan ti.

¹⁹ Ph. sārāṇāyo bhikkhu.

²⁰ MSS. -kattim (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattā.

²¹ SS. pāpaniye; (Tr. pāpaniya).

²² Ph. devo ca deve paṇikena cā ti.

Kāyasakkhī gilāno saṅkhāro bahukāro arūko¹ āsevitabbo jegucchi-pupphabhāṇi andho avakujjena ca² (21-30).

Sarahmak' Ānanda-Sāriputta-nidānam Ālavakena ca³ devadūtā dve rājā sukhumālādhipatīyena ca vaggo⁴ (31-40).

Sammukhiṭṭhānaparesa-pavattani paṇḍito sīlavā saṅkhatam pabbatātappa⁵-mahācorena te dasa [paññāsako] (41-50).

Dve janā⁶ brāhmaṇa-paribbājakā nibbānamahāsalena ca Vacchagottena⁷ ca Tikaṇṇo Jānussoṇi-Saṅgāravena⁸ ca⁹ (51-60).

Tittham bhayaṇ ca Venāgo Sarabho Kesaputtiya¹⁰ Sālho ca kathā-vatthum aññatitthiya¹¹ akusulamūla-uposaṭhaṅgena te dasa¹² (61-70).

Channo¹³ ājīvako Sakko nigaṇṭhasamādapetabbena ca bhavacetanā-patthanā-upatṭhāna-gandha-abhibhūna saha samānā¹⁴ ca yaṇ sukhettam¹⁵ Vajjiputtam sekkena pañca masāyo¹⁶ ca sādhiḱā vuttā¹⁷ dve sikkhā¹⁸ atha Paṅkadhāyena ca¹⁹ (71-90).

Accāyikaṇ²⁰ ca pavivekam aggavatiparisā²¹ ca tayo ājāṇiyo vattham²² atha potthakam lonaphalena²³ paṃsudhovakasuvannakāreua ca paññāsako²⁴ (91-100).

Pubbe parīyesanā assādo ruṇṇo²⁵ tiṇṇam atitti²⁶ dve kūṭā dve nidānāni²⁷ apare duve²⁸ (101-110).

¹ SS. ākārakkho (Tr. ārakkho).

² Ph. Setthagilānasaṅkhārā bahukāva-jīrena ca ante avakujjatā ti.

³ SS. -Sāriputta nidā hakena ca.

⁴ Ph. BrahmānandaSāriputtānam nidānam tattha kenaci dutā dve ca rājāno sukhumālā dhipateyyena cā ti.

⁵ SS. Sammukhiṭṭhānaparisavattana paṇḍitasevitamkhatam patim ātappa; Ph. Sammukhā ṭhānapaccattam paresam paṇḍitam sīlavam saṅkhāra-pabbatātappa.

⁶ SS. rājā.

⁷ SS. vaggo tena.

⁸ SS. atho-soni saṅgarakena.

⁹ Ph. Dve janā brahmaṇā c'eva paribbājana-nibbutam palojappo attikanto soṇi saṅgāravena cā ti.

¹⁰ SS. Kesaputtike.

¹¹ SS. aññatitthiya.

¹² Ph. Titthakhāyāna vedana so pabbhāga pavattiyo Sālho ca tivatti ca titthiya mūlūposatho.

¹³ SS. Paññāsako paṇṇā.

¹⁴ SS. nigaṇṭha samāpaññena ca . . . samānā.

¹⁵ SS. gukhetam.

¹⁶ Sic MSS.

¹⁷ SS. sāvika vuttā (Tr. puttā).

¹⁸ SS. sikkhā.

¹⁹ Ph. Chandho ājīvako sakko nigaṇṭho tathā bbavo ti sīlabbatā gandhā ca cūlāni ti.

²⁰ SS. ācāyikaṇ (Tr. āpāyikaṇ).

²¹ SS. ariyapariyesanaṇ.

²² SS. vuttā.

²³ SS. potthakalonaphale.

²⁴ Ph. Accāyikaṇ ca sukhittattam sadā bodhisattassa tayo ājāṇiyo yeva lonakena saṅkapuggalā.

²⁵ Tr. assādo saṇo ruṇṇo; D., T. assāde sane ruṇṇo.

²⁶ SS. pañcamam attita.

²⁷ SS. dve kūṭānidāne.

²⁸ Ph. Pubbe manusse assādo samāno [ru]ṇṇa paññakam attitthi dve catutthāni nidānāni apare dve ti.

Apāyikā¹ dullabho appameyyo ānañcāyatanena² vipattiyo³ apanṇako kammantaṃ⁴ dve soceyyā moneyyena ca vaggo⁵ (111-120).⁶

Kusināra-bhaṇḍana-Gotamakā Bharāṇḍu-Hatthakena ca kaṭuvīyaṃ⁷ dve Anuruddhā paṭichanna-pāsāṇalekhena te dasa⁸ (121-130).

Yodhā⁹ parisā mitto uppādakesakambalasampadā vuddhī tayo ca assakhaḷunkā¹⁰ tayo ca moranivāpena vaggo¹¹ (131-140).

Akusalā sāvajjā visama-asucinā saha khato ca honti cattāri vandana-sukha-pubbaṇhena vaggo¹² (141-150).

Tikanipāto samatto.

¹ SS. apāyike. ² Ba., Tr. anañjasāyana; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.

³ Not in the MSS. ⁴ SS. apanṇake kammantaṃ. ⁵ SS. vaggo viṣi.

⁶ Ph. apāyiko dullabho appameyyaṃ anaññaṃ vipattisampadā aṭṭhamāṃ apanakamanto dve ca soceyyaṃ moneyyaṃ cā ti.

⁷ SS. Rabhaṇḍa-Gotamakā Bharāṇḍa-Chattakena ca kaḍuvīyaṃ.

⁸ Ph. Kusināra - bhaṇḍanā c'eva gonāma Bhaṇḍa-Hatthakā kaviyatte Anuruddha-paṭichannaṃ lekkena te dasā ti.

⁹ SS. yovā.

¹⁰ SS. assakheḷoko tāyo.

¹¹ Ph. Yodha purisaṃmitāṃ ca uppādo kesakambalo saddhā vuddhī tayo ca assā tayo dhammā nivāsina ti.

¹² Ph. Akusalaṃ ca sāvajjaṃ ca visamaṃ ca asucinā saha || catturo khatam vandanā ca pubbaṇhe ca terassa ti.

INDICES TO AṄGUTTARA.

I.-III.

I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>Akaccha, III. 67. 2-7.
 Akataññutâ, II. iv. 1.
 Akataveditâ, II. iv. 1.
 Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13,
 -saññî, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14,
 15.
 Akâlavâdî, III. 69, 4.
 Akiriyavâdî, II. iv. 3.
 Akusala dhamma, II. xvi.
 51-55; III. 6; 141.
 Akusalamûla, III. 69, 1.
 Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
 Akkha, III. 15, 3.
 Akkhara, II. v. 6; -ppabheda,
 III. 59, 1.
 Akkhaṇavedhî, III. 131, 4.
 Aguttadvâratâ, II. xv. 6.
 Aggaḷa, III. 1; 34.
 Aggavatî parisâ, II. v. 3;
 III. 93, 1.
 Aggi, III. 1; 33, 2; 69, 11;
 -dâha, III. 62, 1.
 Aṅga, III. 19.
 Aṅgârapabbata, III. 35, 4.</p> | <p>Aṃsa, II. iv. 2.
 Accaya, II. ii. 5; II. iii. 1;
 III. 4; 90, 3, 4.
 Accanta-niṭṭha, III. 140, 1-3;
 -pariyosâna, III. 140, 11-3;
 -brahmacârî, III. 140, 1-3;
 -yogakkemî, III. 140, 1-3.
 -sukhumâla, III. 38, 1.
 Acela, III. 151, 2.
 Accharâ, I. vi. 3-5; I. xviii.
 13-17; I. xx. 2.
 Ajina, III. 92, 1; 151, 2;
 -kkhipa, III. 151, 2.
 Ajinappaveṇi, III. 63, 3.
 Ajjava, II. xv. 2.
 Ajjhattasaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
 Ajjhâyaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27.
 Ajjhosâna, II. iv. 6.
 Añjalikamma, III. 24.
 Aññatitṭhiya, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 68, 1; 92, 1.
 Aññathatta, III. 47.
 Aṭavi, III. 62, 3.</p> |
|--|--|

- Atṭhaṅgika magga, III. 61, 13 ; 62, 6.
 Atṭhāna, I. xiv. 1.
 Atṭhi, II. i. 5.
 Atitta, III. 125, 2.
 Atimāna, II. xvii. 5.
 Attabhāva, III. 33.
 Attavyābādha, III. 17 ; 51.
 Attādhipaka, III. 40, 4.
 Attādhipateyya, III. 40, 1.
 Attha, II. ii. 7, 10 ; II. iii. 10 ; II. iv. 10 ; III. 20 ; -paṭisaṃvedī, III. 44 ; -vasa, II. iii. 9 ; II. vi. 9 ; II. xvii. 1, 2 ; III. 43 ; -vādī, III. 69, 9.
 Adinnādāna, III. 70, 10 ; 154.
 Âduṭṭhullā âpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Adosa, III. 33, 2 ; 65, 11 ; 66, 9.
 Addha-kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5 ; -daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.
 Adhamma, II. x. 7, 8 ; x. 17, 18 ; -kamma, II. v. 8 ; -cariyā, II. ii. 6 ; -vādī, III. 69, 4 ; -vādinī (parisā), II. v. 10 ; -saññī, II. x. 7, 8 ; II. x. 17, 18.
 Adhammikā parisā, II. v. 9.
 Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5 ; II. vi. 12.
 Adhicitta, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1, 2 ; 83, 1, 2 ; 84 ; 85, 1 ; 87 ; 88 ; 89 ; 91, 2 ; 100, 12.
 Adhipacca, II. iv. 2.
 Adhipaññā, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1, 2 ; 83, 1, 2 ; 84 ; 85, 1 ; 87 ; 88 ; 89 ; 91, 2.
 Adhipateyya, III. 18 ; 40, 1.
 Adhivacana, III. 13.
 Adhisīla, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1, 2 ; 83, 1, 2 ; 84 ; 85, 2 ; 87 ; 88 ; 89 ; 91, 2.
 Anaggavatī parisā, II. v. 3.
 Anattavādī, III. 69, 4.
 Ananulomika, III. 11.
 Anabhāvakata, III. 33.
 Anabhijjhālu, III. 160.
 Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.
 Anabhisambuddha, III. 101, 1.
 Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.
 Anariyā parisā, II. v. 4.
 Anavakāsa, I. xv. 1-28.
 Anavajja, II. xvi. 65-70 ; III. 7 ; 142 ; 146.
 Anavasesā âpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Anāgāmī, I. xxi. 29 ; II. iv. 5 ; III. 21.
 Anâpatti, II. x. 5, 6 ; x. 15, 16 ; -saññī, II. x. 5, 6.
 Anāsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.
 A-nidāna, III. 123.
 Anissā, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.
 Anukampā, II. iv. 6 ; II. xiii. 10 ; II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Anutappā, II. vi. 3.
 Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9 ; III. 16.
 Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.
 Anupaṇāha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
 Anupāta, III. 57, 1.
 Anuppādadhamma, III. 33, 2 ; 34.
 Anuppadāna, III. 24.
 Anulomika, III. 11.

- Anuvyañjana, III. 16.
 Anusaya, I. xxi. 17-21 ; III. 32, 1, 2.
 Anusāsani - pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 6 ; 140, 2.
 Anussati, I. xvi. 1-10 ; I. xx. 93-98, 102.
 Anussavappasanna, I. xiv. 7.
 Anotappa, II. i. 7 ; II. ix. 6 ; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Antaratṭhaka, III. 34.
 Antaradhāna, II. ii. 10.
 Antarāyakara, III. 57, 1.
 Antojana, III. 48.
 Andha, III. 29.
 Andhakāra, II. ii. 6.
 Anna, I. xix. 1 ; III. 13 ; 31.
 Apaṇṇakata, III. 16.
 Apaḷāsa, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Apuñña, II. xii. 5-8.
 Appaccaya, II. vi. 12 ; III. 25, 27.
 Appaññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Appaṭivāna, III. 125, 2.
 Appaṭivānitā, II. xv. 15.
 Appamāda, I. vi. 9 ; I. ix. 2 ; I. x. 1 ; II. 1, 5.
 Appameyya, III. 113.
 Appāṭihāriya, III. 123.
 Appābādha, I. xiv. 4.
 Appābādhatā, I. xx. 1.
 Appicchatā, I. vii. 3 ; I. ix. 7 ; I. xx. 1.
 Abbhāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Abhiijhā, I. xx. 10, 14 ; III. 16 ; 126, 3 ; 160.
 Abhiijhālu, III. 160.
 Abhiññā, II. xvii. 3.
 Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4 ; 138, 3, 4 ; 139, 2.
 Abhivādana, III. 24.
 Abhivinaya, III. 137, 3, 4 ; 138, 3, 4 ; 139, 2.
 Abhisankhāra, III. 15, 2.
 Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.
 Abhiseka, III. 13.
 Abhūtavādī, III. 69, 4.
 Amakkha, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Amacca, III. 36 ; 48 ; 75, 1.
 Amacchariya, II. xvi. 8, 18, 29.
 Amattaññutā, II. xv. 6.
 Amātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 1, 5.
 Amāyā, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Amūḷhavinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Amoha, III. 65, 6 ; 66, 10.
 Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.
 Ayokhīla, III. 35, 4.
 Ayoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 6 ; III. 68, 4.
 Araṇavihārī, I. xiv. 2.
 Arañña, II. iii. 9.
 Aratī, I. ii. 3.
 Arahā, II. vi. 1-5.
 Arahatta, I. xxi. 30 ; III. 21.
 Arittajhāna, I. vi. 3-5.
 Ariyā parisā, II. v. 4.
 Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13 ; -sāvaka, III. 70, 4, 6 ; -sukha, II. vii. 6.
 Ariyūposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.
 Arukūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Arūpadhātu, III. 76, 3 ; 77, 3.
 Arūpārammaṇa - sukha, II. vii. 13.

Alobha, III. 33, 2; 65, 9; 66, 8.
 Avakujjapañña, III. 30.
 Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2.
 Avijjā, II. iii. 10; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20; -kamma, II. v. 8; -vādī, III. 69, 4; -saññī, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Avihimsā, II. xv. 5; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Avīci, III. 56.
 Avūpasama, I. ii. 4.
 Aveccappasāda, III. 75, 2-4.
 Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6; (f.) I. xiv. 7.
 Avyāpāda-vitakka, III. 122.
 Avyāpajjha, II. xvi. 96-100; III. 23.
 Asaṅkhata, III. 47.
 Asantutṭhitā, I. vii. 4; I. ix. 8; II. xv. 15, 35.
 Asanta-sannivāsa, II. vi. 11.
 Asappurisa, II. iv. 1; -bhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Asamādhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Asampajañña, I. vii. 8; I. ix. 12; II. xv. 16.
 Asātheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Asi, II. i. 1.
 Asuci, III. 27; 144.
 Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6; III. 68, 5.
 Asurakāya, III. 36.
 Asekha, II. iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 140.

Asatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Assāsa, III. 65, 15-17.
 Asāmantapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Assakhaḷuṅka, III. 137.
 Assama, III. 124, 2.
 Assasadassa, III. 138.
 Assājāniya, III. 94, 1; 95, 1; 96, 1; 139.
 Assāda, II. i. 6; III. 101, 1.
 Ahaṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Ahirika, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Ākāśanañcāyatana, I. xx. 58, 59; III. 114, 1, 3.
 Ākappasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Ākāsa, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, I. xx. 60, 61; III. 111, 3.
 Āgāmī, II. iv. 5.
 Āgāḷhā, III. 151, 152.
 Āghāta, II. vi. 12.
 Ācariya, III. 56.
 Ācāmabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Ācāra, II. iv. 5.
 Ājāniya, III. 94, 1.
 Ājīvaka-sāvaka, III. 72, 1.
 Ājīva-vipatti, III. 117, 2; -sampadā, III. 117, 5.
 Ātappa, III. 49.
 Ātāpa, III. 69, 11.
 Ātāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Ātittheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Ādāsa, III. 70, 6.
 Ādicca, III. 92, 4.

- Âdīnava, II. ii. 8; III. 101, 1-4; 102.
 Âdesanā-pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 5; 140, 2.
 Ânāpānasati, I. xvi. 7.
 Ânisamsa, II. ii. 8.
 Âpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi. 10-12; -kusalatā, II. ix. 11; -vutṭhāna-kusalatā, II. ix. 11; -saññi, II. x. 5, 6.
 Âpādaka, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Âpāyika, III. 111.
 Âpo-dhātu, III. 61, 6; -rasa, I. xvii. 9, 10.
 Âbādha, III. 22.
 Âmagandha, III. 126, 3.
 Âmisa-iddhi, II. xiv. 8; -kiñcikkha, III. 28; -cāga II. xiii. 3; -dāna, II. xiii. 1; -paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 1, 2; -pariccāga, II. xiii. 4; -pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5; -pariyesanā, II. xiv. 4; -pūjā, II. xiv. 6; -yāga, II. xiii. 2; -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga, II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II. xiii. 6; -saṅgha, II. xiii. 8; -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11; -vuḍḍhi, II. xiv. 9; -vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Âmisa-saṃvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.
 Âmisagarū parisā, II. v. 7.
 Âmisāttheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Âmisānukampā, II. xiii. 10.
 Âmisānuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Âmisesanā, II. xiv. 3.
 Âyatana, III. 114, 1-3.
 Âyācana, II. xii. 1-4.
 Âyu, III. 18; -ppamāṇa, III. 70, 18-23.
 Âraggakoṭi, II. iv. 6.
 Âraññika, I. xiv. 2.
 Âraññakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Âraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I. ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128, 1.
 Ârā, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.
 Ârāma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.
 Ârambha-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Ârādhaka, II. iv. 9.
 Ârogyamada, III. 39, 1.
 Âroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.
 Âvasatha, III. 124, 1.
 Âvāsika, III. 90, 1.
 Âsaṃsa, III. 13.
 Âsandi, III. 63, 3.
 Âsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16; 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Âsā, II. xi. 1.
 Âhuneyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.
 Itihāsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Itthatta, II. iv. 5.
 Itthi, III. 35, 1.
 Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2; 60, 7; 105, 5; -pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pāda, I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.
 Iddhimā, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.
 Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx. 103-107; 183-6.
 Indriyesu aguttadvāratā, II. xvi. 6.
 Indriyesu guttadvāratā, I. xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.

Issā, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -mala, III. 10.

Issara, II. iv. 2; -nimmāna, III. 61, 1-3.

Issarādhīpacca, III. 70, 17.

Ukkā, III. 70, 8; 100, 13.

Ukkācita-vinītā parisā, II. v. 6.

Ukkūla, I. xix. 1, 2.

Ukkuṭṭikappadhāna, III. 151, 2.

Ukkhepaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.

Uccākulika, I. xiv. i.

Uccāsayana, III. 63, 3, 4; 70, 16.

Ucchaṅgapañña, III. 30.

Ucchāda, III. 31, 34.

Ucchādāna, II. iv. 2.

Ucchinnamūla, III. 33, 2 34.

Ucchu, I. xvii. 10.

Uñcha, I. xix. 1.

Uttarāsaṅga, II. iv. 6, 7; III. 38, 1.

Uttānā parisā, II. v. 1.

Udaka, III. 30; 70, 6; 91, 1; -mallaka, III. 99, 2; -rohana, III. 151, 2; -vāhaka, III. 62, 2.

Udakalekhūpama puggala, III. 130, 3.

Uddalomi, III. 63, 3.

Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9; III. 57, 1; 119, 7; 128, 2.

Upakiliṭṭha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.

Upakkilesa, III. 70, 4; 100, 1, 2.

Upaṭṭhāka, I. xiv. 4; III. 22.

Upaṭṭhāna, III. 45.

Upaddava, III. 1.

Upadhi, II. i. 2; III. 32; -sukha, II. vii. 3.

Upanāha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -vinaya, II. xiii. 11.

Upapatti, III. 18.

Upasagga, III. 1.

Upasamānussati, I. xvi. 10.

Upasampadā, II. xvii. 2.

Upāyāsa, II. i. 6.

Upāsaka, I. xiv. 6; II. ii. 6, 7; II. xii. 3.

Upāsikā, I. xiv. 7; II. xii. 4.

Upekkhā, I. xx. 10; 173; II. ii. 2, 3; -sukha, II. vii. 9.

Upekkhārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.

Uposatha, III. 36, 37; 70, 1-4, 9.

Uposathika, III. 70, 2.

Uppala, III. 38, 1.

Uppāda, III. 47; 134, 1-3.

Ubhaṭṭhaka, III. 151, 2.

Ubhato-bhāga-vimutta, II. v. 7.

Ubhatolohitakūpadhāna, III. 34; 63, 3.

Ulūkapakkhika, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.

Urabbha, III. 99, 7.

Urabbhaghātaka, III. 99, 7.

Usabha, III. 63, 4.

Ussâva, III. 38, 1.

Ūsa, III. 70, 6.

Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8.

Ekaggatâ, I. xix. 1.

Eka-cakkhu, III. 29.

Ekadhamma, I. ii. 1-10; I.

xvi. 1-10; I. xvii. 1-10;

I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1-6.

Ekantalomî, III. 63, 3.

Ekapuggala, I. xiii. 7; I.

xviii. 1-10.

Eka-phoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10.

Ekabījî, III. 86, 3.

Ekabhaddika, III. 70, 14.

Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rûpa,

I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7.

Ekâgârika, III. 50; III.

151, 2.

Ekâlopika, III. 151, 2.

Ekâhika, III. 151, 2.

Ekodhibhâva, II. ii. 3; III.

58, 2.

Eṇeyyaka, II. i. 1.

Eḷakamantara, III. 151, 2.

Erakavattika, II. i. 1.

Esanâ, II. xiv. 3.

Ehipassika, III. 75, 2.

Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2.

Okâsa, III. 99, 1.

Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix.

6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30.

Odana, III. 38, 1.

Odâtavasana, II. v. 7.

Opanayika, III. 75, 2.

Opapakkhi, III. 65, 2.

Opapâtika, III. 85, 4; 138,

3, 4.

Orabbhika, III. 99, 7.

Oligalla, III. 57, 1.

Kaccha, III. 67, 2-6.

Kaṇcuka, III. 38, 1.

Katṭha, III. 25, 27.

Kaṭhalâ, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25,

27; 100, 1.

Kaṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1.

Kaṇajaka, III. 38, 1.

Kaṇṭakâpassayika, III. 151,

2.

Kaṇṇa, II. i. 1.

Kataññuvedî, II. xi. 1.

Kathâ, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3;

67, 6.

Kathâ-pavattanî, III. 44.

Kathâvatthu, III. 67, 1.

Kadalimigapavarapaccattha-

raṇa, III. 34; 63, 3.

Kandara, III. 93, 5.

Kapâla, I. xix. 1.

Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14.

Kappiyasaññî, II. x. 4, 5;

x. 14, 15.

Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33,

1, 2.

Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.

Kammakaraṇâ, II. i. 1; III.

35, 5.

Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv.

8; III. 19.

Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117,

1; -sampadâ, III. 117, 4.

Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2.

Kammavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Karaṇa = kāraṇa, III. 35, 4.
 Kāyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11;
 14; 141-148.
 Karuṇa, I. xx. 8, 153.
 Kalaha, II. v. 2.
 Kalyāṇadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Kalyāṇamittatā, I. viii. 8; I.
 ix. 15; II. ix. 9.
 Kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā, I. xx. 1.
 Kaḷopi, III. 151, 2.
 Kasiṇa, I. xx. 63-72.
 Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1;
 92, 3.
 Kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5.
 Kahāpaṇaka, II. i. 1.
 Kāma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5,
 6; II. iv. 7; -cchanda, I.
 ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4;
 -dhātu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1;
 -pariḷāha, II. iv. 7; -vi-
 takka, II. iv. 7; III. 40,
 2; III. 122; -sukha, I. vii. 2.
 Kāya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5;
 -kamma, III. 105.
 Kāyagatāsati, I. xvi. 9; I.
 xxi. 1, 70.
 Kāyasakkhī, II. v. 7; III.
 21.
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, III. 23.
 Kāyasoceyya, III. 118, 119.
 Kāyānupassī, III. 151, 3.
 Kāyika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Kālakiriya, II. vi. 3.
 Kālijallikā, III. 100, 1.
 Kāveyya, II. v. 6.
 Kāsa, II. i. 1.
 Kāsika, III. 38, 1.

Kāsikavattha, III. 98.
 Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.
 Kimakkhāyī, II. iv. 3.
 Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.
 Kimvādi, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriya, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriyaavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Kukkucca, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9;
 III. 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Kukkuṭasampātika, III. 56.
 Kuṭhāri, III. 35, 4.
 Kuddāla, III. 69, 11.
 Kunnadī, III. 93, 5.
 Kumāra, III. 34.
 Kumbha, III. 30.
 Kumbhī, III. 151, 2.
 Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III.
 48; -putta, III. 40; 41.
 Kulappasādana, I. xiv. 4.
 Kusacira, III. 92, 1; III.
 151, 2.
 Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141;
 145.
 Kusala dhamma, II. xvi.
 55-60.
 Kusalamūla, III. 69, 6.
 Kussubbha, III. 93, 5.
 Kūṭāgāra, III. 1; 34; 105.
 Keṭubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.
 Kesakambala, III. 92, 1;
 135, 1; 151, 2.
 Kesamassu, III. 12.
 Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.
 Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi.
 1, 11; III. 163.
 Kodhavinaya, II. xii. 11.
 Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.

Kolaṅkola, III. 86, 2.
 Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.
 Kosajja, I. vi. 10; I. ix. 4-5;
 I. x. 3.
 Kosātaki, I. xvii. 9.
 Koseyya, III. 63, 3.
 Khatṭiya, II. iv. 6; III. 12,
 13.
 Khandha, III. 26.
 Khantī, II. xv. 3.
 Khaya, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 74, 1.
 Kharatta, II. ii. 5.
 Khaḷuṅka, II. 137.
 Khāṇu, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Khādaniya, III. 121.
 Khāra, III. 70, 6.
 Khārāpatacchika, II. i. 1.
 Khīpa, I. xviii. 4; III. 135,
 4.
 Khippābhiñña, I. xiv. 3; (f.)
 I. xiv. 5.
 Khippavirāgī, III. 68, 1.
 Kheḷa, I. xviii. 15.
 Khetta, III. 33; 76, 2; 77,
 2; 82, 1; 91, 1.
 Guttadvāratā, II. xv. 7.
 Gati, II. iii. 7; III. 15, 2.
 Gatimā, I. xiv. 4.
 Gatta, III. 35, 1.
 Gadrabha, III. 81, 2.
 Gandha, III. 70, 15; 79,
 1.
 Gandhajāta, III. 79, 1.
 Gāma, III. 46; 56; 62, 1;
 70, 9.
 Gambhīrā parisā, II. v. 1.

Gahaṇa (=ṇ gahana), III. 50.
 Garukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8; xii.
 3; III. 20; 34; 121.
 Gilāna, III. 22.
 Gilānupatṭhāka, I. xiv. 6.
 Gilānupama puggala, III. 22.
 Gihī, II. i. 1; iv. 9; v. 7;
 xvii. 1, 2; -sukha, II. vii. 1
 Gūtha, I. xviii. 13.
 Gūṭhabhāṇī, III. 28.
 Gīta, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Gedha, III. 50.
 Geruka, III. 70, 8.
 Gelaṇṇa, III. 73, 1, 2.
 Go, III. 70, 2.
 Gokaṇṭaka, III. 34.
 Gogaṇa, III. 81, 2.
 Gocara, II. iv. 5.
 Goṇaka, III. 63, 3.
 Goṇakatthata, III. 34.
 Gomaya, III. 70, 6; -bhakkha,
 III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Gopāṇasī, III. 35, 1; 106.
 Gopālaka, III. 70, 2.
 Gopālakūposatha, III. 70,
 1-2.
 Gosālā, III. 64, 6.
 Ghāsa, III. 13.
 Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.
 Cakkavattī, II. vi. 1, 3, 4;
 III. 14.
 Cakkhu, III. 16.
 Cakkhundriya, III. 16.
 Cankama, III. 16; 63, 6.
 Caṇḍāla, III. 13, 57, 2.
 Canda, III. 80, 3.

Candana, I. v. 7; III. 38, 1.
 Candanikā, III. 57, 1.
 Candamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Candimā, III. 80, 3.
 Cāga, II. iv. 2; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 70, 8; 163.
 Cāgānussati, I. xvi. 5.
 Citta, I. ii. 9; I. iii. 1-10;
 I. iv. 1-10; I. v. 1-10;
 I. vi. 1; III. 10, 105.
 Cittakathika, I. xiv. 3.
 Cittakā, III. 63, 3.
 Citta-vipatti, III. 115; 116;
 117.
 Citta-sampadā, III. 115, 5;
 116; 117; -vyañjana, II.
 v. 6.
 Cira, III. 151, 2.
 Cīrakavāsika, II. i. 1.
 Cīvara-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Cetanā, III. 77, 1, 2.
 Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7; I. xx.
 7, 8; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 5;
 II. ix. 1.
 Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv.
 2.
 Cela, III. 70, 3.
 Codaka, II. ii. 5.
 Cora, II. i. 1; II. iv. 8; III. 50.
 Chanda, I. xx. 14-18; III.
 81, 1; -arāga, III. 109;
 110.
 Chandāgati, II. v. 5.
 Chava, III. 92, 1.
 Chārika, III. 70, 7.
 Jaṅghavihāra, III. 34.

Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8; III.
 56; 62, 1.
 Jambonada, III. 63, 3.
 Jarā, II. i. 6; III. 35, 1.
 Javana-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Javasampanna, III. 94, 5;
 95, 5; 96, 5.
 Jāgariya, III. 16.
 Jātarūpa, III. 70, 8; 100, 1,
 2, 13.
 Jāti, II. i. 6; III. 35.
 Jātivāda, III. 59, 1.
 Jāni, III. 69, 1.
 Jānumaṇḍala, II. iv. 6.
 Jigucchitabba, III. 27.
 Jīvitamada, III. 39, 1.
 Jīvitāsā, II. xi. 1.
 Jotimālīka, II. i. 1.
 Jhāna, I. xx. 2-9; 103, 133;
 II. ii. 3; II. 108; III. 58,
 2; 63, 5-6; 73, 5; 74, 2.
 Jhāyī, I. xiv. 2.
 Ñattikamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñatticatutthakamma, II. xvii.
 2.
 Ñattidutiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñāṇa, III. 58, 3, 4; 73, 1.
 Ñāṇa-dassanā, III. 74, 1.
 Ñāṇa-dassanapaṭilābha, I. xxi.
 6.
 Ñātaka bhikkhu, III. 11.
 Ñāti, I. viii. 6; III. 28; 35,
 1-3; 75, 1.
 Ñātisaṅgha, III. 48.
 T̥hāna, I. xv. 1-28.
 T̥hiti, II. ii. 10; III. 16.

- Taca, II. i. 5.
 Tajjanīyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Taṇḍula, III. 30.
 Taṇhā, II. iv. 5; III. 32, 1,
 2; 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Tanutta, III. 56.
 Tantāvuta, III. 135, 1.
 Tandī, I. ii. 3.
 Tappetā, II. xi. 3.
 Tassapāpiyyasika, II. xvii.
 2.
 Tāṇa, III. 51.
 Tālapakka, III. 62, 3.
 Tālāvatthukata, III. 33, 2;
 34.
 Tikkha-paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Tiṇa, III. 38, 1; 63, 6-7.
 Tiṇagahaṇa, III. 50.
 Tiṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151,
 2.
 Tiṇavatthāraka, II. xvii. 2.
 Tiṇāgāra, III. 1.
 Titta, II. xi. 3.
 Titti, III. 104.
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, III. 151, 2.
 Tiṭṭhāyatana, III. 61, 1.
 Tiracchāna, I. xix. 2; II. iii.
 7.
 Tirīta, III. 151, 2.
 Tila, III. 30.
 Turiya, III. 38, 1.
 Tūlikā, III. 63, 3.
 Tecīvarakatta, I. xx. i.
 Tejodhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Tejo-dhātukusala, I. xiv. 4.
 Tela, II. i. 1; III. 70, 7;
 125, 1.
 Telapajjota, II. ii. 6.
 Telappadīpa, III. 34.
 Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1.
 Thambha II. xvii. 5; III.
 163.
 Thāma, II. i. 5.
 Thāli, III. 57, 1.
 Thālipāka, III. 59, 1.
 Thāvareyya, I. xx. 1.
 Thīnamiddha, I. ii. 3; I. ii.
 8; III. 57, 1; 119, 6.
 Thusodaka, III. 151, 2.
 Thūpāraha, II. vi. 4.
 Theyya, III. 29.
 Thera, II. v. 3; II. vi. 12.
 Dakkhīṇeyya, I. xiv. 2; II.
 iv. 4.
 Daṇḍa, III. 35, 1; 70, 3.
 Daṇḍamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Danta, III. 35, 1.
 Dantavidamsaka, III. 103.
 Dava, III. 16.
 Dassanakāma, III. 42.
 Dassanā, III. 22.
 Dassetā, II. iv. 2.
 Dahara, II. iv. 7.
 Daharabhūmi, II. iv. 7.
 Datti, III. 151, 2.
 Dāna, II. iv. 4; II. xiii. 1;
 III. 45; 57, 1.
 Dānasamvibhāga, III. 42.
 Dāyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III.
 57, 1.
 Dāru, III. 15, 4.
 Dāsa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Dīṭṭhi, I. xvii. 9.

Ditṭhadhammasukhavihāra, I.
 xxi. 7; II. iii. 9.
 Ditṭhippatta, II. v. 7; III.
 21.
 Ditṭhipalāsa, II. vi. 12.
 Ditṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III.
 115, 1; 116.
 Ditṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Ditṭhi-sampadā, II. xv. 12;
 III. 115, 5; 116; 117.
 Dinna, III. 121.
 Dīghatta, II. ii. 5.
 Dīpa, III. 51.
 Dukkha, II. 1, 6; II. ii. 9;
 II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87,
 3.
 Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24;
 61, 12.
 Dukkhhavipāka dhamma, II.
 xvi. 81-85.
 Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61,
 11.
 Dukkhudraya dhamma, II.
 xvi. 70-75.
 Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II.
 ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3;
 III. 2; 17; 35, 1.
 Duṭṭhāruka, III. 25; 27.
 Duṭṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Dunnikhitta, II. iii. 3.
 Duppameyya, III. 113.
 Dubbhikkha, III. 56.
 Dûre-pâtî, III. 131, 3.
 Durakkhāta, I. xviii. 5-9.
 Dussassa, III. 56.
 Dussīla, II. v. 7.
 Dussīlyamala, III. 10.
 Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.

Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33;
 35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-
 23.
 Devatā, II. iv. 6; III. 40,
 2; 70, 8.
 Devatānussati, I. xvi. 6.
 Devadūta, III. 35, 1-6.
 Devanikāya, II. iv. 5.
 Devaputta, III. 125, 2.
 Devaloka, III. 18.
 Devā subhakiṇṇā, III. 23.
 Dvicakkhu, III. 29.
 Doṇi, III. 100, 1.
 Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13;
 II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.
 Dovacassatā, II. ix. 8.
 Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5;
 III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53;
 55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71;
 72, 15; 163.
 Dosantara, II. iii. 3.
 Dosāgati, II. v. 5.
 Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi.
 2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1;
 II. xii. 9-11; II. xv. 1;
 III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44;
 53-55; 64, 1-5; 70, 5; 72,
 1; 122.
 Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.
 Dhammakamma, II. v. 8.
 Dhammakathikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Dhammaketu, III. 14.
 Dhammacakka, III. 14.
 Dhammacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Dhammacāga, II. xiii. 3.
 Dhamma (tapanīya), II. i. 3,
 4.

Dhammadâna, II. xiii. 1.
 Dhammadesanâ, II. ii. 4; III. 22.
 Dhammayâga, II. xiii. 2.
 Dhammaddhaja, III. 14.
 Dhammadhara, III. 20.
 Dhammapariccâga, II. xiii. 4.
 Dhammapariyâya, II. iv. 6.
 Dhammapariyettîhi, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapariyesanâ, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapûjâ, II. xiv. 6.
 Dhammabhoga, II. xiii. 5.
 Dhammaratana, II. xiv. 10.
 Dhammarâjâ, III. 14.
 Dhammavâdi, III. 69, 9.
 Dhammavâdinî parisâ, II. v. 10.
 Dhammavepulla, II, xiv. 12.
 Dhamma (vijjâbhâgiya), II. iii. 10.
 Dhammavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.
 Dhammavinaya, I. xviii. 5-12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.
 Dhamma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.
 Dhammasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
 Dhammasaṇṇî, II, x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18.
 Dhamma (saṇṇojaniya), II. i. 6.
 Dhammasanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2.
 Dhammasannicaya, II. xiv. 11.

Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Dhamma-samvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Dhammasavana, III. 30.
 Dhammâtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Dhammâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Dhammâdhipateyya, III. 14; 40, 1, 3.
 Dhammânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
 Dhammânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Dhammânupassî, III. 151, 3.
 Dhammânusârî, II. v. 7.
 Dhammânussati, I. xvi. 2.
 Dhammikâ parisâ, II. v. 9.
 Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.
 Dhammesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Dhâtu, I. xxi. 24; III. 61, 6; 75, 3; 100, 6; 134, 1-3.
 Dhâtukusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
 Dhâra, III. 33; 70, 15.
 Dhârana, III. 70, 15.
 Dhitimâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Dhutavâda, I. xiv. 1.
 Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.
 Dhovana, III. 31; 57, 1; 124, 2.
 Nagara, II. iv. 6; III. 56; 62, 1.
 Nacca, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Nadî, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; 99, 3; 137, 4.
 Nabha, III. 92, 4.
 Naḷâgâra, III. 1.
 Nava bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.
 Nahâpana, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Nahâru, II. i. 5.

Nānattasaññā, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.

Nābhi, III. 15, 3.

Nāmarūpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.

Nālika, III. 70, 8.

Nāsa, II. i. 1.

Nikkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.

Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.

Nigaṇṭhuposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.

Nighaṇḍu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.

Nijjhatti, II. v. 10.

Nijjhāma, III. 151; 152.

Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.

Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.

Nidāna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.

Nippîtika sukha, II. vii. 8.

Nippîtikārammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.

Nibbāna, III. 33, 1; 55.

Nibbidā, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.

Nibbedika-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.

Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.

Nimba, I. xvii. 9.

Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.

Niyāma, III. 22.

Niyāmatā, III. 134.

Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pāla, III. 35, 1, 4.

Nirāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.

Nirāsa, III. 13.

Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.

Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.

Nillopa, III. 50.

Nivāta, III. 1; 34.

Nivāsana, III. 38, 1.

Nivesana, III. 38, 1.

Nissaya, III. 20.

Nissaraṇa, III. 101, 1; 102.

Nissāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.

Nīcaseyya, III. 70, 16.

Nīvārabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.

Nekkha, III. 63, 3.

Nekkhamma-vitakka, III. 122.

Nekkhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.

Nemi, III. 15, 3.

Nerayika, III. 111.

Nesādakula, III. 13.

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.

Nhâpana, III. 31, 34.

Pamsu, III. 100, 1.

Pamsukûla, III. 92, 1.

Pamsukûlikatta, I. xx. 1.

Pamsudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.

Pakkha, III. 36; 37.

Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.

Paggâha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.

Paccaya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.

Paccekabuddha, II. vi. 5.

Pajâpati, III. 34.

- Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1.
 Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Paññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Paññā, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3.
 Paññā-paṭilābha, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññābala, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-bahulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññāvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1.
 Paññāvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136.
 Paññā-vepulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-sampadā, III. 136.
 Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2.
 Paṭalikā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭikatthata, III. 34.
 Paṭikā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭiggāhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
 Paṭigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3.
 Paṭighasaññā, III. 114, 1.
 Paṭighāta, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paṭichanna, III. 129.
 Paṭiññātakaraṇa, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭinisagga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163.
 Paṭipadā, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152.
 Paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā, II. v. 6.
 Paṭibhānavā, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭibhāneyyaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Paṭisaṅkhānabala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.
 Paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4.
 Paṭisambhidā, I. xxi. 24-6.
 Paṭisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭivedha, I. xxi. 24.
 Paṭisāraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭisevanā, III. 104.
 Paṭhavidhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Paṭhavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2.
 Pañitadāyika, I. xiv. 6, 7.
 Paṇiya, III. 20.
 Paṇḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padāna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lak-khaṇa, III. 3.
 Paṇḍukambala, III. 63, 3.
 Paṇṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -santhāra, III. 34.
 Patta, III. 48.
 Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Padara, III. 93, 5.
 Padavyañjana, II. ii. 10.
 Padāletā, III. 131, 5.
 Paduma, III. 38, 1.
 Padhāna, II. i. 2.
 Panta, II. iii. 9.
 Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46.
 Pabbajjā, III. 45; 60, 1; -sukha, II. vii. 1.
 Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -rājā, III. 48.
 Pabhassara, I. vi. 1-2.
 Pamatta, III. 35, 1.
 Pamāda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5.
 Pamādatṭhāna, III. 70, 13.

- Pamādavatā, III. 35. 1.
 Payirupāsitaṭṭha, III. 26, 27.
 Parakkama, II. i. 5.
 Parakkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.
 Parāyana, III. 51.
 Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.
 Paricariyā, III. 31.
 Pariccāga, II. xiii. 4.
 Pariññā, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Pariṇāha, III. 137, 1-3.
 Paritāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Parideva, II. i. 6.
 Pariddava, III. 74, 2.
 Parinibbāna, I. xxi. 22-3;
 -parinibbāyī, III. 29; 86,
 3; 87.
 Paripantha, III. 50.
 Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.
 Paribbājaka, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 71, 1.
 Parimaṇḍala, III. 5.
 Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariyutṭhita, III. 127.
 Pariyāya, II. ii. 6.
 Pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5.
 Pariyesanā, II. iv. 7; xiv.
 4.
 Pariyodapanā, III. 70, 4-8.
 Pariyosāna, II. i. 5.
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariḷāha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.
 Parivāsadāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Parivārasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Parisajjā, III. 36.
 Parisa-kasaṭa, II. v. 5.
 Parisa-maṇḍa, II. v. 5.
 Parisā, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10;
 III. 28; 93; 132.
 Parihāni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.
 Palāla, III. 92, 3.
 Palāla-piṭhaka, II. i. 1.
 Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.
 Paligedha, II. iv. 6.
 Pallāṅka, III. 34.
 Paḷāsa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;
 xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.
 Pavattaphalabhojī, III. 92,
 1.
 Pavāraṇā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pavāraṇa-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Pasāda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Passaddhi, II. ii. 2.
 Pācariya, III. 56.
 Pātubhāva, III. 112.
 Pātimokkha, II. iv. 5; II.
 xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.
 Pātimokkhuḍḍesā, II. xvii. 2.
 Pātimokkha-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Pāṇa, III. 57, 1.
 Pānātipāta, III. 70, 9; 153.
 Pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 4-6.
 Pāda, II. i. 1.
 Pāna, III. 13; 104.
 Pāniya, III. 70, 2.
 Pāsāṇalekhūpama puggala,
 III. 130, 1.
 Pāsāda, III. 38, 1.
 Pāpa, II. ii. 1.
 Pāpaṇika, III. 19; 20.
 Pāpadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Pāpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

- Pāpamittatā, I. vii. 10 ; ix. 14 ; II. ix. 8.
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2.
 Piṭaka, III. 65, 3 ; 14 ; 66, 1 ; 69, 11.
 Piṇḍapāta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Piṇḍapātikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Pitā, II. iv. 2 ; III. 31 ; 35, 1-3.
 Pītisukha, II. ii. 3.
 Piyacakkhu, II. v. 2.
 Pisuṇāvācā, III. 157.
 Pīti, II. ii. 2.
 Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.
 Pukkusakula, III. 13.
 Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6 ; II. vi. 1-3 ; III. 21 ; 23-30 ; 113-114 ; 130.
 Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.
 Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3.
 Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.
 Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.
 Pūjā, II. xiv. 6.
 Puñña, II. xii. 5-8 ; III. 29 ; 41 ; 57, 1.
 Puññakkhetta, III. 70, 6.
 Puññapaṭipadā, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Puṇḍarīka, III. 38, 1.
 Putta, III. 31 ; 34 ; 62, 1 ; -dārā, III. 48 ; 70, 3.
 Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.
 Puthupañña, III. 30.
 Puthupaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Puthuvī, II. iv. 6.
 Pupphabhāṇī, III. 28.
 Pubbakārī, II. xi. 2.
 Pubbācariya, III. 31.
 Pubba, I. xviii. 16.
 Pubbenivāsa, I. xiv. 4 ; I. xiv. 5 ; III. 58, 3 ; 108, 8.
 Purisa, III. 35, 1 ; -puggala, III. 21.
 Purisakhaḷuṅka, III. 137, 3, 4.
 Purisasadassa, III. 138.
 Purisājāṇiya, III. 139, 2.
 Pussaka, III. 64, 6.
 Pūga, III. 28.
 Pettivisaya, I. xix. 2.
 Pokkharāṇī, I. xix. 1, 2 ; III. 38, 1.
 Potthaka, III. 97.
 Porisa, III. 38, 1 ; 70, 3.
 Posaka, II. iv. 2.
 Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Pharusāvācā, III. 158.
 Phalakacīra, III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2.
 Phassa, III. 23 ; 61.
 Phassāyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.
 Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.
 Phoṭṭhabba, III. 61, 8.
 Badara, III. 30.
 Bandhava, III. 48.
 Bala, I. xx. 22-31 ; 108-112 ; 187-192 ; II. ii. 1, 2, 3 ; II. xv. 8, 9 ; III. 2-9.
 Balakāya, III. 14.

Balasampanna, III. 94, 4;
95, 4; 96, 4.

Balisamamsika, II. i. 1.

Bahiddhâsaññojana, II. iv.
5, 6.

Bahusacca, I. xx. 1.

Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7.

Bâla, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 1,
3, 5, 7, 9; xii. 5-8; III. 1,
145-148; -lakkhaṇa, III.
3; -nimitta, III. 3; -pa-
dana, III. 3.

Bilaṅgadutiya, III. 38, 1.

Bilaṅgathâlîka, II. i. 1.

Bîja, I. xvii. 9, 10; III. 33,
1, 2; 76, 3; 77, 3; 82,
1; 91, 1.

Buddha, II. vi. 5.

Buddhânussati, I. xvi. 1.

Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5.

Brahâvana, III. 48.

Brahmacariya, II. i. 5; III.
18; 60; 78.

Brahmacariyavâsa, III. 99, 1.

Brahmañña, III. 36.

Brâhmaṇa, II. ii. 6; II. iv.
2, 6, 7; III. 14; 51;
53-56; 58, 1; 59, 1.

Brahmaloka, III. 80, 1, 2.

Bhatta, III. 22.

Bhakkha, III. 151, 2.

Bhaginî, III. 35, 1-3.

Bhajitabba, III. 26; 27.

Bhaṇḍa, II. ii. 5.

Bhaṇḍana, II. v. 2.

Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3.

Bhattâ, III. 70, 3.

Bhadarapaṇḍu, III. 63, 3.

Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 1;
62, 1, 4, 5.

Bhayâgati, II. v. 5.

Bhava, III. 58, 5; 76, 1-3;
77, 1.

Bhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5.

Bhâtâ, III. 35, 1, 3.

Bhâra, II. x. 1.

Bhâvanâ I. vi. 1; -bala, II.
ii. 1; xv. 8.

Bhâvanâpâripûri, I. xxi. 9-
12.

Bhâsita, II. iii. 3.

Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1.

Bhikkhu-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.

Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5.

Bhikkhu (khinâsava),
,, (hatthâjâniya), II.
vi. 6-8.

Bhikkhunî, II. xii. 2.

Bhikkhun-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.

Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7.

Bhitti, III. 106.

Bhiyyobhâva, II. xvii. 1, 2.

Bhûta-vâdî, III. 69, 9.

Bhûmi, I. xix. 1, 2; II. iv.
1; III. 34; 35, 4.

Bhûri-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.

Bhusâgâra, III. 92, 1.

Bhusika, III. 92, 3.

Bheraṇḍaka, III. 64, 6.

Bhesajja, III. 22.

Bhoga, I. viii. 10; II. xiii.
5; III. 19; 20; 29.

Bhojana, III. 13; 22.

Bhojane amattaññutâ, II. xv.
6.

Bhojane mattaññû, III. 16.

Bhojane mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.

Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22; xvii. 5; III. 163.

Makkhika, III. 126, 2; 151, 2.

Magga, II. ii. 6; atṭhaṅgika, III. 71, 3.

Maccha, I. xviii. 4; III. 135, 4; 151, 2.

Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.

Macchariya, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; III. 163.

Macchera, III. 42; -mala, III. 10.

Majja, III. 70, 13.

Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.; III. 97.

Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.

Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.

Mañi, III. 116, 2, 4.

Maṇḍana, III. 16; 70, 15.

Mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.

Mada, II. xvii. 5; III. 39, 1.

Maddava, II. xv. 2.

Madhubhāṇi, III. 28.

Manasikâra, I. vii. 6-7.

Manasikârakusalatâ, II. ix. 10.

Manâpadâyaka, I. xiv. 6.

Manokamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.

Manopavicâra, III. 61, 5, 8.

Manosaṅkhâra, III. 23.

Mantadhara, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.

Mantâ, III. 129, 1.

Mamaṅkâra, III. 32, 1, 2.

Mamsa, II. i. 5; III. 35, 3; 38; 151, 2.

Marāṇasati, I. xvi. 8.

Mala, III. 10.

Mallaka, III. 99, 3.

Marāṇa, II. i. 6.

Masi, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.

Masâṇa, III. 92, 1.

Mahâcora, III. 50.

Mahâjanapada, III. 70, 17.

Mahâpaññâ, I. xiv. 4.

Mahâpaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.

Mahâparivâratâ, I. xx. 1.

Mahâparisa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5.

Mahâpurisalakkhaṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.

Mahâbhiññappatta, I. xiv. 5.

Mahâbhûta, III. 75, 1.

Mahârâjâ, III. 36.

Mahâvanasaṇḍa, III. 50.

Mahâsayana, III. 63, 3; 70, 16.

Mahâsâla, III. 48; 56.

Mahicchatâ, I. vii. 2; I. ix. 6.

Mâtâ, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3; 62; 70, 3.

Mâtikadhara, III. 20.

Mâtugâma, II. vi. 10; III. 127, 1, 2; 129, 1.

Mâna, II. xvii. 5; III. 32, 1, 2.

Mânattadâna, II. xvii. 2.

Mâlâ, III. 13; 70, 15.

Mâyâ, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.

Micchâcâra, III. 155.

- Micchādīṭṭhi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5,
 7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8;
 III. 129, 1; 162.
 Micchāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Mitta, III. 133.
 Milakkha, I. xix. 1.
 Mukhasatti, II. v. 2.
 Mutṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.
 Muttakarisa, II. iv. 2; III.
 35, 2.
 Muttācāra, III. 151, 2.
 Muditā, I. xx. 49, 163.
 Muddikā, I. xvii. 10.
 Muddhāvasitta, III. 12.
 Mûlāya paṭikassana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Musāvāda, III. 70, 12; 156.
 Megha, III. 62, 2.
 Mettā, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143;
 III. 68, 6.
 Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.
 Mettāvihārī, I. xiv. 7.
 Methunadhammasamāpatti,
 II. vi. 10.
 Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104;
 151, 2.
 Modaka, III. 30.
 Moneyya, III. 120, 1.
 Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii.
 5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6;
 66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72,
 1-3; 163.
 Mohāgati, II. v. 5.
 Yakkha, III. 56.
 Yañña, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.
 Yava-sukā, I. v. 1-2.
- Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III.
 18.
 Yāga, II. xiii. 2.
 Yāna, III. 13.
 Yāpana, III. 16.
 Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
 Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II.
 i. 5.
 Yodhājīva, III. 131, 1.
 Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7;
 III. 16.
 Yoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 8;
 III. 68, 7.
 Yobbana, II. iv. 7.
 Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.
 Ratṭha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx.
 2, 192.
 Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70,
 17.
 Rajo, III. 38, 1.
 Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.
 Rattaññū, I. xiv. 1, 5.
 Ratti, III. 34.
 Rattūparata, III. 70, 14.
 Rathakāra, III. 15, 1-4;
 -kula, III. 13.
 Rathatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Rasa, I. xix. 1.
 Rahada, I. v. 5-6.
 Rāga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii.
 10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III.
 68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5;
 163.
 Rāja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8;
 III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5;
 -kula, III. 28.
 Rājadhānī, III. 56.

- Râja-mahâmatta, III. 50.
 Râhumûkha, II. i. 1.
 Rittasâda, III. 1261, 1-2.
 Rukkha, III. 34; -gahana, III. 50.
 Rûpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv. 6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4; -dhâtu, 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Rûpârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 13.
 Lapita, II. iii. 3.
 Lahukâ âpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Labu-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Lâbu, I. xvii. 9.
 Lâbha, II. v. 7.
 Lâbhâsâ, II. xi. 1.
 Lâbhî, I. xiv. 2.
 Lînatta, I. ii. 3.
 Lûkhacîvaradhara, I. xiv. 3; I. xiv. 5.
 Lena, III. 51.
 Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III. 23; 56; 101, 1; 102; 115, 3, 6.
 Lokasannivâsa, III. 40, 2.
 Lokâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Lokâdhipateyya, III. 40, 1, 2.
 Lokâyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Lokadhâtu, III. 80, 1-5.
 Loṇa, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.
 Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1, 2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1; 107-109.
 Lohakumbhî, III. 35, 4.
 Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vaggâ parisâ, II. v. 2; III. 93, 2.
 Vacîkamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
 Vacîsamsâra, II. vi. 12.
 Vacîsaṅkhâra, III. 23.
 Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.
 Vajjirûpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vaṇṇapokkharatâ, I. xx. 1.
 Vaṇṇasampanna, III. 94, 3; 95, 3; 96, 3.
 Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31; 34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.
 Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha, II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.
 Vanaspati, III. 48.
 Vandana, III. 149.
 Vaya, III. 47.
 Vavassagga, I. xix. 1.
 Vassûpanâyika, II. i. 10.
 Vâkacîra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vâta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
 Vâtâpâna, III. 1; 34.
 Vâda, III. 65, 1.
 Vâdita, III. 70, 15.
 Vâdi, III. 69, 4, 9.
 Vâyo-kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vâyodhâtu, III. 61, 6.
 Vâlakambala, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vâlaṇḍuka, III. 70, 7.
 Vâlikâ, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.
 Vâlatta, II. ii. 5.
 Vikatîkâ, III. 63, 3.
 Vikâlabhajana, III. 70, 14.
 Vikûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Vigatâsa, III. 13.
 Vicâra, II. ii. 3.

- Vicikicchā, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.
 Vijambhikā, I. ii. 3.
 Vijjā, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Vijjūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vijāyana, II. vi. 10.
 Viññāṇa, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 72; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Viññāṇaṇcāyatana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.
 Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.
 Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3; II. x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59; 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vādi, III. 69, 9; -saññi, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Vinayānuggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Vinipātika, III. 23.
 Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.
 Vinivesa, II. iv. 6.
 Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.
 Vipassanā, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
 Vipāka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.
 Vipulapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Vibhūsaṇa, III. 16; 70, 15.
 Vimutti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Virāga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.
 Viriyavāda, III. 135, 3.
 Viriyārambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.
 Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.
 Vivāda, II. v. 2.
 Viveka, II. ii. 2.
 Visama, III. 143; 147.
 Visamā parisā, II. v. 8.
 Visūkadassanā, III. 70, 15.
 Vihimsā, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Vīmaṃsā, I. xx. 21; III. 152.
 Vipaṭṭa, III. 129, 1.
 Vissāsaṇa, I. xiv. 6.
 Vissāsikā, I. xiv. 7.
 Vuddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.
 Vūpasama, I. ii. 9.
 Veṭhana, III. 38, 1.
 Veṇakula, III. 13.
 Vetta, II. i. 1.
 Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Vedanā, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.
 Vepakka, III. 76, 1-3; 77, 1-3.
 Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Veyyākaraṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Verambavāta, III. 34.
 Vessa, III. 57, 2.
 Vosāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Vyañjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.
 Vyādhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

Vyāpāda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57,
1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka,
III. 40, 2; 122.

Vyābādha, III. 17.

Sakadāgāmi, I. xxi. 28; III.
21.

Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III.
100, 1.

Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47.

Saṅkhata-lakkhaṇa, III. 47.

Saṅkhatārammaṇa (dhamma)
II. viii. 10.

Saṅkhamuṇḍika, II. i. 1.

Saṅkhāra, II. viii. 4; III.
23; 32, 1; 134, 1, 2.

Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.

Saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.

Saṅgāma, III. 12.

Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8;
III. 24; 70, 6; -phāsutā,
II. xvii. 1, 2; -sutṭhuta,
II. xvii. 1, 2.

Saṅghāta, I. xviii. 13-17;
xx. 2.

Saṅghānussati, I. xvi. 3.

Saṅghupatṭhāka, I. xiv. 6.

Saṅghambhari, III. 64, 6.

Saññatti, II. v. 10.

Saññā, I. xx. 62, 73-92; II.
viii. 8.

Saññā-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv.
2.

Saññojana, samyojana, II. iv.
5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3.

Samvara, II. iv. 5.

Samphāna, II. i. 5.

Samdāsa, III. 70, 8.

Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5;
II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II.
xv. 9.

Satimā, I. xiv. 4.

Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2.

Satta, I. xix. 1, 2.

Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86,
2; 87.

Satthā, I. xx. 2.

Saddha, III. 59, 1.

Saddhamma, II. ii. 10.

Saddhammagarū parisā, II.
v. 7.

Saddhammatṭhiti, II. xvii. 1,
2.

Saddhā, II. iv. 2; III. 48;
70, 8.

Saddhānusārī, II. v. 7.

Saddhāpabbajita, I. xiv. 3.

Saddhāvimutta, II. v. 7; viii.
1; III. 21.

Saddhāsampadā, III. 136.

Saddhāvuddhi, III. 136.

Sanidāna (dhamma), II. viii.
2.

Santasannivāsa, II. vi. 11.

Santutṭhitā, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9.

Santhara, III. 124, 2.

Santhāra, II. xiv. 1.

Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11.

Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6.

Sappaccaya (dhamma), II.
viii. 5.

Sappi, III. 125, 1.

Sappāya, III. 22.

Sappītika sukha, II. vii. 8.

Sappītikārammaṇa-sukha,
II. vii. 11.

- Sappurisapaññatta, III. 45.
 Sappurisabhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Sabhā, III. 28 ; 36.
 Sama, III. 143, 147.
 Samaggā parisā, II. v. 2 ; III. 93, 3.
 Samacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Samaṇa, II. iv. 7.
 Samaṇakaraṇīya, III. 81, 1.
 Samaṇavāda, III. 61, 2-4.
 Samatha, II. iii. 10 ; xv. 10 ; xvii. 3, 5.
 Samantapāsādikā, I. xiv. 3.
 Samā (parisā), II. v. 8.
 Samādāna, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1.
 Samātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 4.
 Samāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Samādhi, I. xix. 1 ; xx. 18 ; II. ii. 2 ; III. 70, 3-6 ; 73, 1 ; 163.
 Samādhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Samādhipaṭilābha, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Samādhi-bala, II. xv. 9.
 Samādhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Samāpatti-kusalatā, II. xv. 1.
 Samāpattivutṭhāna - kusalatā, II. xv. 1.
 Samudaya, II. v. 4 ; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Samudda, I. xxi. 1.
 Sampajañña, I. vii. 9 ; ix. 13 ; II. xv. 17.
 Sampadā, I. xx. 1 ; II. iv. 2 ; III. 115 ; 116 ; 117 ; 136.
 Samphappalāpa, III. 159.
- Sambāhana, II. iv. 2.
 Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.
 Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38 ; II. ii. 2 ; III. 15, 2.
 Sambodha, III. 101, 1.
 Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Sammāñña, III. 140, 3.
 Sammāditṭhi. I. xvii. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10 ; III. 140, 3 ; 152 ; 162.
 Sammādukkha, III. 99, 1.
 Sammāvimutta, III. 140, 3.
 Sammāsambuddha, II. vi. 1-5.
 Sammukhā-vinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Sammukhībhaṇḍa, III. 41.
 Sammosa, II. ii. 10.
 Saṃvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.
 Saṃvega, I. xxi. 2.
 Sayana, III. 31.
 Saraṇa, I. xiv. 7 ; II. ii. 6 ; III. 24 ; 51.
 Saraṇīya, III. 12.
 Sarāva, III. 57, 1.
 Sarīra, II. i. 5.
 Sarūpa (dhamma), II. viii. 6.
 Salākam gaṇhanta, I. xiv. 3.
 Salākavatta, III. 56.
 Saḷāyatana, III. 61, 9, 11.
 Savana, III. 22.
 Saviññāṇa (dhamma), II. viii. 9.
 Saviññāṇaka kāya, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Savedana (dhamma), II. viii. 7.

- Savyāpajjha, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.
- Sasaṅkhāra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.
- Sasaṇṇa (dhamma), II. viii. 8.
- Sahetuka (dhamma), II. viii. 3.
- Sa-uttaracchada, III. 34; 63, 3.
- Sāka-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Sākalya, II. xv. 4.
- Sākkharappabheda, III. 58, 1.
- Sākhā, III. 48; 93, 3.
- Sātheyya, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvi. 5; III. 163.
- Sāṇa, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Sātasukha, II. vii. 9.
- Sātārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
- Sāmaṇṇa, III. 36.
- Sāmīcikkamma, III. 24.
- Sāmākabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Sāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
- Sārambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Sāla, III. 69, 5, 11.
- Sāli, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sūka, I. v. 1-2.
- Sālohita, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.
- Sāvaka, II. xii. 1.
- Sāvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.
- Sāvasesā āpatti, II. xi. 12.
- Sāvikā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
- Sāsava sukha, II. vii. 4.
- Sikata, III. 100, 2.
- Sikkhā, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.
- Sikkhākāma, I. xiv. 3.
- Sikkhāpāda, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.
- Sineha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.
- Sippi, I. v. 5-6.
- Sira, III. 35, 4.
- Siro, III. 35, 1.
- Sīgha paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.
- Sīla, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1-4.
- Sīlakathā, III. 26, 27.
- Sīlakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.
- Sīlabbata, III. 78.
- Sīlānussati, I. xvi. 4.
- Sīla-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.
- Sīlasampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115-5; 116; 117; 136.
- Sīla-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
- Sīlavuddhi, III. 136.
- Sīhanāda, III. 63, 6.
- Sīhanādika, I. xiv. 1.
- Sīsa, III. 70, 4.
- Sīhaseyya, III. 16.
- Sukka, II. ii. 3; vii. 1-12.
- Sukha-vipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.
- Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.
- Sukhumāla, III. 38.

- Sunkadāyika, II. ii. 5.
 Sucarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7, 8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117.
 Suci, III. 144.
 Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10; v. 6.
 Suta, III. 70, 8.
 Sudda, III. 57, 2.
 Sunakha, II. i. 1.
 Supubbaṇḍa, III. 150.
 Suppatikāra, III. 24.
 Suppameyya, III. 113.
 Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi. 6; III. 68, 1.
 Sumajjhantika, III. 150.
 Surā, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
 Suriya, III. 80, 3.
 Suriyamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Suvannakāra, III. 100, 13.
 Susāna, III. 92, 1.
 Susāyaṇḍa, III. 150.
 Sūka, I. v. 1, 2.
 Sūla, II. i. 1.
 Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 84.
 Segālaka, III. 63, 6.
 Setacchatta, III. 38, 1.
 Setughāta, III. 74, I; 103.
 Senāsana, II. iii. 9; -paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Seyya, III. 63, 7.
 Sevitabba, III. 26, 27.
 Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2.
 Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118, 119.
 Sotāpatti, I. xxi. 27.
 Sotti, III. 70, 5.
 Sobha, III. 73, 5.
 Somanassa, II. ii. 3.
 Soracca, II. xv. 3.
 Sovacassatā, II. ix. 9.
 Svākkhāta, I. xvii. 10-12.
 Haṭabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Hattha, II. i. 1.
 Hatthatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Hatthapajjotika, II. i. 1.
 Hatthāvalekhana, III. 151, 2.
 Hāsu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Himapātasamaya, III. 34.
 Hita, II. ii. 9.
 Hiri, II. i. 8. 9; ii. 9; ix. 6; xvi. 10, 20, 30.
 Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅga, III. 79, 17.
 Aññākoṇḍañña, I. xiv. 1.
 Anāthapiṇḍika, I. xiv. 1; xiv. 6; II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1; 21; 74, 1; 105; 106; 125.
 Anuruddha, I. xiv. 1; III. 127; 128.
 Abhaya, III. 74, 1.
 Abhibhū, III. 80, 2.
 Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Avanti, III. 79, 17.
 Assaka, III. 70, 17.
 Ānanda, I. xiv. 4; II. ii. 8; III. 32; 60, 2; 72, 1; 75, 1; 76, 1; 77, 1; 78, 1; 79, 1; 80, 1.
 Ālavi, III. 34.
 Ālavaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34.
 Ārāmaḍaṇḍa, II. iv. 6.
 Isipatana, III. 126.
 Ugga Vesālīka, I. xiv. 6.
 Uggato, I. xiv. 6.
 Uttarakuru, III. 80, 3.
 Uttarā Nandamātā, I. 14, 7.
 Udāyi, III. 80, 5.
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta I. xiv. 3.
 Upāli, I. xiv. 4. [2.
 Uppalavaṇṇā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii.
- Uruvela-Kassapa, I. xiv. 4.
 Kankhā-revato, I. 14, 2.
 Kaccāna, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 6, 7.
 Kaddamadaha, II. iv. 6.
 Kapilavatthu, III. 73, 1; 124, 1.
 Kamboja, III. 70, 17.
 Kassapa, I. xiv. 1; III. 90; 4, 5.
 Kassapagotta, III. 90, 3.
 Kātiyānī, I. xiv. 7.
 Kālāmā, III. 65, 1.
 Kālī Kuraragharikā, I. xiv. 7.
 Kāludāyī, I. xiv. 4.
 Kāsi, III. 70, 17.
 Kisāgotamī, I. xiv. 5.
 Kūtāgārāsāla, III. 74, 1.
 Kuṇḍadhāna, I. xvi. 3.
 Kuṇḍarāyana, II. iv. 7.
 Kumārakassapa, I. xiv. 3.
 Kesaputta, III. 65, 1.
 Koṭṭhita, III. 21.
 Komārabhacca, I. xiv. 6.
 Koḷiyadhita, I. xiv. 7.
 Kosambi, III. 72, 1.
 Kusinārā, III. 121.
 Kosala, III. 63, 1; 65, 1; 70, 17; 91; 124, 1.
 Khujjuttarā, II. xii. 4.
 Khujjuttara, I. xiv. 7.
 Khemā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
 Kuru, III. 70, 17.

Gaṅgā, III. 99, 3.
 Gandhāra, III. 70, 17.
 Gijjhakûṭṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3.
 Gundāvana, II. iv. 7.
 Gotamaka, III. 123.
 Gomagga, III. 34.
 Goyagapilakkha, III. 126.

Ghositārāma, III. 72, 1.

Citta, I. 14, 6; II. xii. 3.
 Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Ceti, III. 79, 17.

Channa, III. 71, 1.

Jāṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55;
 59, 1.

Jīvaka Komārabhacca, I. xiv.
 6.

Jetavana, II. i. 1; iv. 5; III.
 1; 21; 125.

Jetavane, I. i. 1; II. iv. 5.

Tapassa, I. xiv. 6.

Tikaṇṇa, III. 59, 1.

Dabba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3.

Dhammadinnā, I. xiv. 5.

Nakulapitā, I. xiv. 6.

Nakulamâtā, I. xiv. 7.

Nandā, I. xiv. 5.

Nanda, I. xiv. 4.

Nandaka, I. xiv. 6; III. 66, 1.

Nandamâtā, II. xii. 4.

Nāthaputta, III. 74.

Niyāramâtā I. xiv. 7.

Nigrodhārāma, III. 73, 1.

Paṇkadhā, III. 90, 1.

Pañcala, III. 70, 17.

Paṭācārā, I. xiv. 5.

Paṇḍita kumāraka, III. 74, 1.

Piṇḍola-bhāradvāya, I. xiv.
 1.

Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3.

Puṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.

Pubbavideha, III. 80, 3.

Pubbārāma, II. iv. 6; III.
 66, 1.

Pekhuniyanattā, III. 66, 1.

Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4.

Bārānasī, III. 126.

Bāhiya Dārucīriya, I. xiv. 3.

Bhaddiya Kāligodhāyaputta,
 I. xiv. 1.

Bhaddhā Kaccānā, I. xiv. 5.

Bhaddā Kapilānī, I. xiv. 5.

Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, I. xiv. 5.

Bharaṇḍu Kālāma, III. 124.

Bhallika, I. xiv. 6.

Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135.

Magadha, III. 70, 17.

Maccha, III. 70, 17.

Macchikasaṇḍika, I. xiv. 6.

Madhurā, II. iv. 7.

Mandaka, I. xiv. 4.

Mantāniputta, I. xiv. 1.

Malla, III. 70, 17.

Makākaccāna, II. iv. 6; II.
 iv. 7.

Mahākotṭhito, III. 21.

Mahākappina, I. xiv. 4.

Mahākotṭhito, I. xiv. 3.

Mahânâma Sakha, I. xiv. 6;
III. 73, 1.

Mahânâma, III. 74, 1; III.
124, 1.

Mahâpajâpati Gotamî, I. xiv. 5.

Mahâpanthaka, I. xiv. 2.

Migadâya, III. 126.

Migâra mâtâ, II. 4, 5, 6.

Migâranattâ, III. 66, 1.

Migâramâtâ, III. 66, 1; III.
67, 1.

Moggallâna, I. xiv. 1; II. xii.
1.

Mogharâjâ, I. xiv. 4.

Moranivâpa, III. 14.

Yama, III. 35, 1, 2.

Ratthapâla, I. xiv. 3.

Râhula, I. xiv. 3.

Râjagaha, III. 64, 1.

Râdha, I. xiv. 4.

Revata Khadiravaniya, I. xiv.
2.

Rohaṇa, III. 66, 1.

Lakunṭaka bhaddiya, I. xiv. 1.

Licchavi, III. 74, 1.

Vakkali, I. xiv. 2.

Vaṅga, III. 79, 17.

Vaṅgîsa, I. xiv. 3.

Vacchagotta, III. 57, 1.

Vajji, III. 79, 17.

Varaṇâ, II. iv. 6.

Visâkhâ, III. 67, 1.

Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ, I. xiv.
7.

Venâgapura, III. 63, 1.

Velu kaṇṭakiyâ, II. xii. 4.

Vesâli, III. 123; 74, 1.

Sakulâ, I. xiv. 5.

Sukka, III. 37; 73, 1; 124.

Saṅgâraṇa, III. 60, 1, 2.

Sappinikâ, III. 64, 2, 5.

Sarabha, III. 64, 1, 2, 3.

Sarasena, III. 79, 17.

Savittha, III. 21.

Sâgata, I. xiv. 4.

Sâmaṇatî, I. xvi. 7.

Sâriputta, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 5,
6; 12, 1; III. 20; 32; 128.

Sâlha, III. 66, 1.

Sâvatthi, I. i. 1; II. i. 1; 4,
5; III. 1; 21; 66, 1;
125.

Simsapâvana, III. 34.

Sikkhi, III. 80, 1.

Sigâlamâtâ, I. xiv. 6.

Suppavâsâ Koliyadhitâ, I. xiv.
7.

Sujâtâ Senânidhitâ, I. xiv.
7.

Sîvali, I. xiv. 2.

Sudatta, I. xiv. 6.

Suppiyâ, I. xiv. 7.

Subhûtî, I. xiv. 2.

Sûra Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.

Senâ nidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.

Soṇâ, I. xiv. 5.

Sono Kuṭikanna, I. xiv. 2.

Soṇa Kolivîsa, I. xiv. 2.

Sobhita, I. xiv. 4.

Hatthaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii.
3; III. 34; 125.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GÂTHAS.

- Aguttam cakkhusotasmim, III. 126, 3.
 Aññānattham pasādattham, III. 67, 7.
 Aṭṭhaṅgūpetassa uposathassa, III. 70, 24.
 Aṭṭhaṅgūpetam upavassūpotham, III. 70, 24.
 Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto, III. 29.
 Adhisīlam adhicittaṃ ca, III. 89, 2.
 Adhisile sikkhamāno, III. 125, 2.
 Anuccāvacasilassa, III. 58, 6.
 Anusuyamāno sammadaññāya, III. 67, 7.
 Andhaṃ ca ekacakkhuṃ ca, III. 29.
 Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā, III. 70, 24.
 Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca, III. 48.
 Avakujjapañño puriso, III. 30.
 Ahaṃ ce tam jiguccheyyaṃ, III. 39, 2.
 Âdittasmim agārasmim, III. 52.
 Âdim kathāya majjhaṃ ca, III. 30.
 Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu, III. 57, 2.
 Itosonirayaṃ gantva, III. 29.
 Idh 'eva tam vedanīyaṃ, III. 33.
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvā na, III. 48.
 Uccaṅgapañño puriso, III. 30.
 Uccādena nhā panena, III. 31.
 Upadāne bhayaṃ disvā, III. 35, 6.
 Upanīyati jīvitam appamāyu, III. 51.
 Upārambham na sikkheyya, III. 67, 7.
 Upekkhāsatisaṃsuddham, III. 32.
 Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhūposatham, III. 70, 24.
 Etasmim yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam, III. 70, 24.
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, III. 58, 6 ; III. 59, 4.
 Evam ādīpito loko, III. 52.
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu, III. 126, 3.
 Kalyāṇam vata bho sakkhi, III. 40, 4.
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe, III. 57, 2.
 Gā me vā yadi vāraṇṇe, III. 126, 3.
 Catukaṇṇo catudvāro, III. 35.
 Candappabhā tāraguṇā ca sabbe, III. 70, 24.

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho
sudassanā, III. 70, 24.

Cātuddasī pañcadasi, III. 37.

Coditā devadūtehi, III. 35,
6.

Taṃ katham kathaye dhīro,
III. 67, 7.

Taṃ tassa petassa, III. 51;
52.

Tato aññā vimuttassa, III.
84.

Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ,
III. 48.

Taṃ āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ,
III. 89, 2.

Taṃ eva bhāre yuñjanti, III.
57, 2.

Tamonudā te pana antalik-
khagā, III. 70, 24.

Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ,
58, 6.

Tasmā lobhañ ca dosañ ca,
III. 33.

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, III.
31.

Tasmiṃ yeva viraje, III. 57,
2.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmī, III.
35, 4.

Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṃ, III.
58, 6.

Te atthaladdhā sukhitā, III.
150.

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya
uda cetasā, II. iv. 5.

Te khemappattā sukhitā, III.
35, 6.

Theyyena kûṭakammena, III.
29.

Dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo, III.
29.

Dassanakāmo sīlavataṃ, III.
42.

Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ,
III. 67, 7.

Devalokañ ca te yanti, III.
57, 2.

Dhammaṭṭha sīlasampanno,
III. 57, 2.

Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi,
III. 29.

Dhammādipo ca anudhamma-
cārī, III. 40, 4.

Dhāreti setṭhasaṅkappo, III.
30.

Nac'eva bhogā tathārûpā, III.
29.

N'atthi loke raho nāma, III.
40, 4.

Na pupphagandho paṭivâtam
eti, III. 79, 3.

Nāya naṃ paricariyāya, III.
31.

Nāhaṃ Bhagavatodassanassa,
III. 125, 2.

Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi, III.
39, 2.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevi,
III. 26; 27.

Padakkhiṇāni katvāna, III.
150.

Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakammaṃ,
III. 150.

- Pannabhāro visamyuttā, III. 57, 2.
- Paṣayha Māraṃ, III. 40, 4.
- Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca, III. 40, 4.
- Passamānā nukubbanti, III. 48.
- Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ, III. 32.
- Pahīnajāti maraṇo, III. 57, 2.
- Pānaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye, III. 70, 24.
- Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, III. 57, 2.
- Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, III. 58, 6; 59, 4.
- Puthupaṇṇo capuriso, III. 30.
- Bāhiddhā dadanti, III. 57, 2.
- Bālā ca avijānanta, III. 57, 2.
- Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, III. 31.
- Mālaṃ na dhāraye na ca gandham ācare, III. 70, 24.
- Yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, III. 89, 2.
- Yathā pi pabbato selo, III. 48.
- Yathā pure tathā pacchā, III. 89, 2.
- Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu, III. 57, 2.
- Ye ca kho devadūtehi, III. 35, 6.
- Ye ca sīlena sampannā, 126, 3.
- Ye ca sante upāsenti, III. 57, 2.
- Ye viruddhā sallapanti, III. 67, 7.
- Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo, III. 51-52.
- Lobhajamaṃ dosajaṇi c'eva, III. 33.
- Viññāṇassa nirodhena, III. 89, 2.
- Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti, III. 30.
- Vyādhidhammā jarādhama, III. 39, 2.
- Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovārāni, III. 32.
- Sace c'assa kathākāmo, III. 67, 7.
- Satama etāni tthānāni, III. 45.
- Sataṇi ca gandho paṭivātaṃ eti, III. 79, 3.
- Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso, III. 32.
- Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, III. 34.
- Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, III. 34.
- Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇṇattaṃ, III. 45.
- Sabbe made abhibhosmi, III. 39, 2.
- Siṅgisuvaṇṇaṃ athavā pi kaṇcanaṃ, III. 70, 24.
- Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ, III. 150.
- Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, III. 84.
- Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke, II. iv. 4.
- Setṭham upanamaṃ udeti khippaṃ, III. 26; III. 28.
- So sīlabbatasampanno, III. 59, 4.
- So 'ham evaṃ viharanto, III. 39, 2.

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.